

Changed



Navigator & Cartographer

THE ORDER MATERIAL

29 - "Coming into the Light"

The 13 - Its Navigator and Cartographer

The true origins of Civilization are beyond the "searchings" of Anthropologists, Darwinologists, and Archeologists simply because its history and origin do not belong to this world. The "why" and the "how" of all civilizations lie in what man cites as "outer space." Even the terms "Prehistory" - "Prehistoric," "Archaic," "Savagery" and "Barbarianism" are in error.

The term "Prehistory" of course was a misnomer as all learned ones know. It was meant to designate "Pre-written history" here on this earth.

The different sciences more or less agree that writing began here some 5000 years ago. Another error! Furthermore, the terms "Civilization" and "Culture," have been in the past and even now misused. All men by definition have culture, but all men by practice are not necessarily cultivated! Just as men have always belonged to one civilization or another but were or are not actually civil!

When the Archeologists, historians and philosophers turn their attention away from Africa and the Near East and focus their attention on Antarctica and especially in the area of Queen Maud Land they will finally find that which they

have been diligently searching for in the wrong areas.

What the Sciences and their pseudo cousins, Religion and Politics have not discerned is the Truth that man, Pure Man, is Mind and that man makes himself through the process of Change, Changing, Changed. That's really all civilization and cultures are - changings of the Mind.

The Family of Man here on this Spaceship that we call earth, planet, world, is still marked by his disregard for the True necessities of his continued existence here.

On this earth today all known civilizations, regardless of their levels, are artificial and man-made.

The origins of man as we know man today did not begin in the seas of earth, in the trees of earth nor on the ground of earth.

The first settlement of Pure Man took place at Antarctica in what is now known as Queen Maud Land, long before the area became ice-covered. The settlers were Lumerians. Their "civilization" was already millions of years old when they arrived at Lemur V, the name given by them to what we now cite as Antarctica. Therefore, this world's first city was populated by "Aliens."

The Lemecs, Toltecs, Olmecs, Urmecs and Sumecs were all descendants of the Lumerians.

From these first beginnings arose such civilizations as those of Mesopotamia, Egypt, Shang, Indos, Peru, Mexico, Honduras, Atlantis and Guatemala. All of these eight civilizations had something in common; they were all in temperate zones and built up along a water source.

The Lumerians were known as the “water people” or as the “keepers of the Well.” They settled on the land and remained as fixed inhabitants for some thousands of years and increased and multiplied and spread out from Antarctica to explore and settle other areas of the earth with environments suitable to their biological make-up.

There was absolutely nothing barbaric nor savage about them. They were highly intelligent beings and far more advanced than modern man of today. Modern man’s knowledge of history only goes back to southern Mesopotamia - to the Sumerians who were known, in what is called pre-history, as the Sumecs - descendants of the Lumerians. The Lumerians disappeared from the face of this earth as abruptly as they arrived. Archeologists need to excavate Queen Maud Land at Antarctica if they want the Truth of the origin of man on this planet.

The historians need to re-write their tomes and they need to entitle them “History began at Antarctica”! Furthermore, the long running dispute by the Sciences over

diffusion, independent invention and evolution can be solved. Diffusionism wins hands down!

The eight civilizations mentioned above are the results of the like-working of men's minds under the same types of environments and conditions. None of the eight had a Religion for they were all Spiritualists as their teachers, The Lumerians.

Anyone today who believes in the Genesis of the Old Covenant is truly lost. It's as artificial and man-made as religion.

It's impossible to accept all of the first book of the bible - Genesis - as a true and certain guide to the genesis of man, his development through the exile from the Garden of Eden to the agriculture of Cain and the animal domestication of Abel, to the very apparent incestuous coupling of Cain to the city life of Babel and then on to the civilizations of Egypt, Mesopotamia and other Near East peoples which the Old Covenant people witnessed.

Yet, hidden between the legends, myths, prose and poetry there are truths and not a few that are quite accurately historic.

The book of Genesis was written in Hebrew between 900 and 800 B.C.

In its 11th chapter, for instance, it mentions the land of Shinar which means Sumer, a non-semitic speaking people. Other Mesopotamian cities are also mentioned such as Ur (Abraham's home) of the Chaldeans, Erech, Eridu and so forth.

Much of the Old Covenant can be traced back to Mesopotamian legends, tales, myths and so forth. For instance, Noah and the flood deals with some of the floods that inundated lower Mesopotamia and flooded the known world at that time. Cain and Abel fit the constant conflict between the desert and the irrigated river - an ongoing theme in Mesopotamian history.

The Land of Sumer later became Babylon where the Jews had been captives - the Old Covenant story of the prophet Daniel and the King Belshazzar is well known. In Genesis 11:28 we read of Abraham living in "Ur of the Chaldees" - the term "Chaldee" is incorrect as its use for the Aramic language. Chaldee means "Astrologer" and Astronomers, yet the term continued to live on as "wise-men" - the terms "Chaldee," "Chaldeans" and "Chaldea" as found in the Old Testament actually mean Babylon and Babylonians.

The heretical Egyptian King Akenaton wrote a "Hymn to the Aton" from which the 104th Psalm in the bible was

created.

This heretical King (Pharaoh) Akenaton attempted to overthrow all of the Egyptian gods and to replace them with One God, the only God "Aton." Although he failed it wasn't long after that the Hebrews succeeded in doing this with Jehovah or Yahweh.

In Egypt, as in Sumer, there was a god for everything, or everything had a patron god. Yet, they also had an all-powerful God who ruled over the patron gods or Saints as they are called today in Religion. Again, we must repeat that the writers of The Old Covenant books of the bible were widely and mightily influenced by the stories, tales, sagas, legends and myths of Sumer, Egypt, Babylon, Assyria and others.

A paper written in the Egyptian New Kingdom era and prior to the writing of the Old Covenant of the bible was titled "Instruction of Amenhotep" is in many parts so closely parallel to the "Book of Proverbs" that there can be no question that the Hebrew writer used it as a guide for his book. Let us give an illustration of how greatly influenced the biblical writers were by the Sumerian storytellers.

The story of Adam and Eve was written no earlier than the ninth century B.C., two thousand years after the Sumerian version was recorded on clay cuneiform tablets.

There is no doubt that the biblical account was an up-dated version of the same story.

It's the tale of the "Queen Ninhursag¹" the mother of All things. (A combination of "Mother earth and goddess).

The Garden she brought forth in Dilmun and called "the Paradise of the gods" is today believed to be the original Garden of Eden by many scholars, historians and so forth.

It was a "Pure land," fresh and bright, that knew neither sickness nor death! She (Ninhursag) created eight special plants for the Garden but her brother "Enki" unwisely ate them, one by one. Instantly eight of his body organs weakened and he wasted himself almost to death. Ninhursag immediately cursed the name of Enki. "Until he is dead I will not look at him with the Eye of Life"! Yet, she repented and cured his organs one by one. When she got to his ribs, she asked, "My brother, what hurts you?" "My ribs hurt me" he replied. To the goddess "Ninti" she replied, "I have given birth for you." Ninti's name means "Lady of the Rib" and also "Lady who makes Live." Now "Eve" in Hebrew also means "she who makes live." Now how's that for Apples? Further, the first known use of the word "Sin"

¹ Ninhursag - sometimes transcribed as Ninkharsag - also known as Ninhursaja

came out of Sumer, also on a clay tablet and it was the name of the Sumerian moon God - a lesser and evil god as gods went in Sumer!

We could go on and on with examples of influence that contributed to the compilation of the Old Covenant of the bible, citing Gilgamesh and other legends of the ancient past but we believe enough has been given herein and in the Message of I Paul to whet even the Fundamentalist's curiosity.

As far back even as Pope Pius VI when some of this information was surfacing and people began to see clearly the contradictions and myths in the bible, Pius VI Forbade Freedom of Consciousness! This forbiddance of individual freedom of thought resulted in horrible bloodletting and terror. The Pope's tool of enforcement was excommunication and the fear of the ignorant and unstable alike! The Christian laws became so perverted under the Religionists that they became the very evils that they were originally designed to overcome. We need only to cite one example - The Inquisition, a Reality that every Christian Religionist ought to be made fully aware of and helped to understand. In fact, every Religion known has its black and evil sides that, even to this day and age, raise their ugly heads from time to time. We need only cite the current "wars" and "terrorisms" prevailing on this earth today. All

of them very traceable to Religious differences.

The problem of man today on this earth is that he is ignorant and uncaring, and he lives by preconceived ideas and beliefs that are dead. The Hebrews never thought of Jesus as God. That would have been blasphemous and anathema to any Jew.

Jesus as Lord and God was an artificially man-made deity after the Crucifixion with only one thought in mind - to establish a new Religion and to create a new temple, called Church!

This new religion and the world's first Church had but one thing in mind - Rule the known world by controlling the minds of man through untruths, half-truths, glosses and fear.

If anyone wishes to dispute this let them first seriously and diligently study and understand the History of the Christian Religion.

Anyone who has done this or will do it, will find themselves in agreement with and not opposed to the Message of I Paul. It's really that simple to find the Truth!

Of course, truth is a lot like Faith. There is no reward in finding them - it's what you do constructively and consciously with them that counts. Most people on the face

of this earth haven't the slightest idea of what Faith and Truth really are. In fact, if the Truth was to jump up and bite them on the nose, the only thing they would recognize would be the fact that their nose hurt. Competence, confidence, knowledge, understanding, intelligence, awareness, wisdom, Love, Truth and Faith are all Products of Effort, desire, dedication, self-discipline and Obedience, which in turn are products of Creative Thought, Creative Imagination, Memory and Recognition.

All the above culminate from a faithful decision and an everlasting commitment for the single purpose of redeeming the exiled Soul through spirit, mind and body guided by the Seven Laws and the Thirty-One Ordinances. Pure Spiritualism and True Christian Spiritualism must re-establish itself on this earth and build a new foundation on the detritus (debris) of this world's present Religions!

What these world religions desperately attempt to hide today is the Truth that their own sects have within their own histories practiced as part of their rites, rituals, ceremonies and so forth, such things as cannibalism, human sacrifice, homosexuality, terrorism, hate, bigotry, revenge, warfare and many, many other evils! These are truths that they cannot possibly, honestly and truthfully deny for they are part and parcel of their recorded histories!

Most certainly, no one was pre-destined for such evils as these or for any evil whatsoever, to be more correct.

How, in the Truth of all this, can any lay Religionists fail to see the fallacy and the ignorance of the way they are now pursuing?

This earth of ours which is all of man's physical and material inheritance is in vast trouble. We are troubled with its pollution, its rape and its absence of Unity, Peace, Love and Truth. Yet its worst and most severe pollution is the pollution of individual minds by its Religions, the psychology of man is the hope of immortality and this "hope" is the true strength of all Religions. The Atheists and the humanists have no such "hope" and therefore they are conscience free to commit the evil acts they do. That's their excuse.

Yet, the world's religions and religionists are just as guilty as the non-believers in committing gross acts of evil. What, pray tell, is their excuse? They blatantly have committed such acts in the past and continue to do so, even today, all in the Name of God! But that premise is so ignorant it's no excuse at all.

It's sad but usually true that every new Spiritual Truth revealed, must go through the disgusting ordeal and trial of bigotry, envy, ignorance and sheer stupidity - always

painful even when the Truth finally prevails. This is the Cross all Christian Spiritualists must carry.

This globe's history can be easily studied and understood if one would simply follow the cyclical pattern that has existed as far back as recorded history can be traced. Since this has been the norm for at least 10,000 years there is no real reason to doubt that all of pre-recorded history more or less followed the exact pattern - "the Circle of Life." This "Circle" must be classified as a phenomenon for if one understands the Past and the Present, he can quite accurately predict the tomorrows.

One of the great Joys for a True Christian Spiritualist is to see the influence of their own Efforts and to behold in them the results of their own Examples! To recognize in others the germination of the seeds sown and to watch the Power of the Christ watering is the height of sublimity here on this plane level, for in it we joyously "see" our own growth and watering. Nothing can be more satisfying to a Servant of LIFE than to "know" he has served well and fought the good fight for True Christian Spiritualism!

All Christian Spiritualists, everywhere they go as servants of LIFE and Christ, can hold to Spiritual Pride for the Truth that they have devoted their minds, their hands and their hearts for Unity, Peace, Love and Truth.

In True Spiritualism the sexual coupling of consenting male and female represents the reenactment of the “Fire” of Creation through Unity, Peace, Love and Truth. The desire to become one with Life and “Life.” It’s the natural human expression of the Power of Divine Consciousness to reproduce and regenerate life as the natural motive force which causes and directs this spaceship and its well-being.

The natural beauty and wonderfully joyous phenomena of the Male-Female sex act has for hundreds of thousands of years symbolized the “Uniting of the Upper and the Lower Realms of the Universe”! The very act itself has always been a Spiritual-Physical one and always will, in spite of all the barriers and taboos that Religions place in its way. Celibacy is an action designed to destroy all that is Good, True and Right.

All sacrifice since the “happening of the Cross of Jesus” is wrong, evil, ignorant and stupid, except the emulation of Jesus without any forethought of reward. Hero worship of man died with Jesus! The secret of Pure Love lies in its “Trance state” or what has been called down through the ages of our time and “time,” “The Trance of Love and Life.” The religious suppressions of the natural sexuality of its flocks have resulted in the current “free sexual mentality” societies of our earth.

It's the natural physical-spiritual drive of all human life to overcome the "meaninglessness" of life as it is now being experienced in the current chaos of our world today.

This current "meaninglessness" has even brought out into the light the "unnatural" seeking their own "meaning" amid chaos.

None of this is New. It's the cycle of all Life since time immemorial - Man's search for the Spiritual Age and the New Worlds, the Eternal Dream of all Life everywhere.

In the light of all this the Command to "Fulfill all dreams" should take on greater significance to All Christian Spiritualists - all True Christian Spiritualists already are aware that this Life is but as a long dream! As the Message of I Paul clearly outlines, fear has absolutely no justification within the hearts and minds of Christian Spiritualists. It's Anathema! Fear is the greatest and most powerful tool of all of man's evils and the religionists, especially the Christian Religions have wielded and utilized it ever since their conception.

Fear is the mother of all evils. Its offsprings are superstition, hate, doubt, anxiety, bigotry, insanity, bloodletting, gossip, backbiting, cruelty, murder, suicide, genocide and so forth.

Fear is the heart and soul of all Religions, whether they be Atheistic, satanical or Theoistic. The “evil one,” the devil or satan are all figments of man’s uncontrolled imagination. Satan and/or the devil emerged from the worship of the “Evil-one” in Mesopotamia and came into its own through its cunning use by the Judeo-Christian Religionists.

Just as the terms savage, barbarian, uncivilized are misnomers so too is the term “Pagan.” A Pagan is a Religious misnomer, used to denote anyone who was not a Jew, Christian or Moslem. The so-called Pagans were peasants, the poor ones, the downtrodden and the untouchables. They were religiously unorganized, but they were not without belief in a higher Power or First Cause. They too, as did the Religionists, have their rites, rituals, ceremonies, and sacrifices in which both their good gods and evil gods were part and parcel to their beliefs. They were no more superstitious than the Jews, Christians or Moslems.

Satan came into real prominence around 1200 A.D, with Dominic. The Dominicans used the devil and or Satan as their number one propaganda tool. They applied their totally distorted propaganda machine to the horned god of the so-called pagans who was viewed as a happy-go-lucky god, joyful, singing and dancing, full of mirth, sexually promiscuous and so forth, to make it an evil, hateful,

avenging and damning monster who enticed all to an eternity of hell-fire - a reflection of their very own tormenting “selfs.”

These Dominicans were among the very worst of all the Inquisitors, and they put to death in the most cruelest of manners imaginable hundreds of thousands of innocent human beings in “the name of Christ and God the Father”!

As has been truthfully and historically documented unwilling or enforced celibacy seldom leads to a state of sublimity - it usually turns a “normal” or natural human being into an ogre with a compulsion to torture, imprison, control and kill those who are mentally and sexually free.

The history of Christian Religion reveals a greater number of mad men and women than any other organization in world history.

For examples, we shall cite two such cases herein and ask the reader to understand that these two Popes were “mild-cases” when compared to others which have been fully and remarkably documented and proven beyond any question of doubt and without any malice or religious axe to grind, anti or otherwise.

Pope Innocent the VIII (1484-1492) reigned for eight years, which was nine years too long. His most famous Papal

bull, “Summis desiderantes affectibus,” served as justification for pitiless persecution. The bull was prefixed to the Inquisitors’ handbook, “Malleus Maleficarium,” and called on The Wrath of God Almighty on all who did not comply. Countless numbers of humans were imprisoned, tortured into confessing “sins,” and executed for such manufactured evils as being witches, shamans, sexually promiscuous, and even of having sex with evil spirits and the devil himself!

In Innocent VIII’s last year of life his fear of death led to the death of three young boys and left a few others emaciated due to the drawing of their blood by transfusion into the Pope. Further attempts to rejuvenate him were made by his sucking the milk from young women’s breasts. Catholic chroniclers also tell us he kept a mistress by whom he sired two children. One, a daughter, was married off to the Papal Treasurer and the other, a boy, married into the feared “Medicis.”

In November of 1848 Pope Pius IX fled from the Republic of Rome to the Kingdom of Naples and threw himself into the arms of the Jesuits, the “Society of Jesus” which was the most feared and hated order in the Roman Catholic Church. Once there he lost all vestiges as a liberal and pleaded with the Jesuits, France and Austria to help him regain his Power in Rome.

In 1850 he was reinstated in Rome by the force of foreign soldiers. Pius then instituted as violent an anti-liberal and anti-human rights reaction the world had ever seen, one which was to swing the religious and political pendulums to the farthest opposite extremes known.

This pope, ruled by his “Jesuitically enflamed ultramontaniam,” moved to control and concentrate all ecclesiastical Power in the Person of the Roman Pontiff. By 1870 the Vatican Council had squashed all the independence of the bishops, who lost their autonomous standing and became mere delegates to the whim of the Pope. Once this was done, he declared the dogma of the infallibility of the popes and the much-disputed notion of the immaculate conception of the virgin!

Absolute autocracy was once again restored in the Papal States and anyone could be arrested and thrown into prison at any time without the benefit of a hearing or a trial. God, in the guise of Pius IX had been re-erected once again in the Vatican.

As early as 1851 Pius showed clearly the absolutist direction, he was on by proclaiming Roman Catholicism as the sole religion of the Spanish people to the exclusion of all other creeds, a principle that was then applied to Latin American to be used as the steppingstone to do the same in

North America.

In 1854 along with his stunning dogma of infallibility he defied the entire trend of liberal thought by branding, as false, the basic beliefs of democracy and liberalism. He attacked public education, free public libraries and the right of men and women to choose their own religion or faith, claiming exclusively for the Catholic Church the control of all Religion, all culture, all science, and all systems of education, declaring "the Pontiff" neither can nor ought to be reconciled with progress, liberalism and modern civilization!

Arguing that the Son of God had established one church, one religion, and therefore had imposed on all men and women the obligation of embracing it and the Pope as the vicar of Christ.

He then branded all Masons, all Jews, all Moslems and all Protestants as evil heretics doomed to damnation, there being absolutely no salvation outside of the Roman Catholic Church, which he claimed was the Kingdom of God on earth!

His insanity then led him to forbid Catholics to read certain books or to discuss their Religion without approval of a priest, who in turn, could be reprimanded and punished for even proposing mercy for heretics!

All Catholics were to be held to the dogma that hellfire was real, and that the unfortunate non-Catholic damned would never lose consciousness of their deserved torment through eternity. Unashamed, the Pontiff declared himself to be the Father of Princes and Kings, Ruler of the World, Viceroy of the Lord Jesus Christ, claiming for himself absolute political power and declaring it the duty of all states to carry out orders from Rome, that only the Roman Church could decide whether a Jew was “good” or “bad” and that obedience to any law that was unpleasing to him, the Pontiff, was not binding on the citizens of any state or nation! All of this clearly expressed the political principles of the Roman Catholic Church. Then, according to Pius IX’s famous “Syllabus Errorum,” the ultimate source of law and order in the United States lay not in the people but in the “Will of God” as only interpreted and expressed by the Pope!

The primary and ultimate functions of the government of the United States of America were to carry out the principles of the Roman Church as promulgated by the Pope. Freedom of speech and the press were to be permitted only to the extent they did not interfere with the principles and activities of the Roman Church. Public funds were to be used to support the Catholic Church and its schools! Most alarming, all Catholics who were citizens of the United

States owed a primary allegiance to the Pope, both politically and religiously, and could use force to overthrow the government. Catholics were forbidden to approve or recognize a separation of state and Church, and states had no right to legislate in matters such as marriages, only to be recognized by the Church, which forbade contraception and abortion, even if required to save a mother.

A leading Jesuit writer in America classed those wives who used contraceptives with whores, and called them “daughters of Joy,” maintaining that birth control resulted in sin which was no more than mutual masturbation! Now all of this was, of course, quite unpalatable to American democrats, especially when the Catholic clergy insisted from their pulpits that the laws of Rome completely superseded the laws of the Republic, and that Catholics were duty bound to force all people into the pattern laid down by the Church. What made the whole system even more foolish and intolerable was the fact that not even the American Catholics had any say, whatsoever, in the choice of their own priests, bishops, or cardinals who were appointed from Rome to perpetuate the system of management, control and fear, bishops being especially selected for their subservience to the Vatican.

Now, how did Pius IX intend to bring all this fancy pie-in-the-sky to fruition? Very simply. He took advantage of

the American “open door” policy. America became flooded by up to 300,000 Catholic immigrants a year, mostly poor, ignorant, illiterate and highly superstitious Irish, Germans, Poles, Italians and others and all of them under the control of the Priesthoods, foreign and native.

Americans found themselves faced with an army of disciplined Catholics officered by bishops under a single omnipotent commander in chief, the Pope, whose Chiefs of Staff were all Jesuit generals.

The Catholic population of America jumped overnight from one percent to over ten percent and counting, a force that could effectively influence elections in which even the Proud Yankee Protestants could find themselves in the minority. Boston, New York and Chicago were great examples of this Vatican Power injecting itself into American Politics and Religions.

The result of all this was a religious flare-up of intolerance to a degree almost comparable to the Counter-Revolution.

The ensuing Protestant-Catholic “Christian War” of America is a black page in American history, which actually hasn’t ended - it’s just smoldering underground today.

The tub-thumping, hellfire and damnation Protestant

ministers took to their pulpits and to pamphleteering to brand all Catholics as un-American because they were obliged to take orders from an autocratic, anti-democratic foreign power. These ministers believing in the sinfulness of humans and in predestined damnation, turned into an army of neck-swollen, hate-mongering bigots, as insane as Pius IX.

All kinds of Anti-Catholic literature began to flood America and since sex was the easiest peg to hang an inflamed propaganda on, the religious presses had a field day with Catholic orgies in nunneries and parish bedrooms, the rape of young girls by priests, homosexual acts among nuns and among priests and the killing of bastard babies, with such headlines as “six thousand babies found in nunnery fishpond.” Most popular were the “confessions” of escaped nuns who testified of being forced into carnal relations with priests. Some of these publications sold in the hundreds of thousands prior to the Civil War.

When a Catholic Priest of Carbean, New York outraged by the distribution of Protestant bibles to his parishioners burned some of them, the whole country reacted. To make the matter worse Bishop Hughes of New York defended the act saying, “to destroy a spurious corrupt copy of the bible was Justified and Praise-worthy.” The bishop, described by a pro-Catholic writer as “pretty much Torquemada

deprived of rack and screw and hot iron,” fanned the fire. The Bishop gave an outrageous sermon in Saint Patrick’s Cathedral, boasting that the Pagan and Protestant nations would be toppled.

“The True Church,” shouted the bishop, “would convert all Pagan nations, even proud England with her proud Parliament . . .” “Everybody,” he said, “should know that we have for our task to convert the world - including all inhabitants of the United States of America - the people of the cities, and the people of the country, the officers of the Navy and the Marines, commanders of the Army, the legislatures, the Senate, the Cabinet, the President and All.” This is not fiction but fact! It’s one of the greatest examples of Religious insanity. Further proof of such Religious insanity is the following:

To counter the bishop, his opponents made use of a firebrand named Alessandro Gavazzi, a former priest and teacher turned revolutionist who had fled from Italy to the United States under the auspices of the American and Christian Foreign Church Union, a scandal-making organization formed to fight “the Corrupting Catholic Church.” Gavazzi wanted nothing but to annihilate the papacy and swore to devote his life to “stripping the Roman harlot of her barb.” Although a renegade, he wore a long monk’s robe embroidered with a blazing Cross. Six feet tall,

with an “almost savage physical energy” he caused riots wherever he went.

Protestants turned against Catholics as they had against Baptists, Methodists, Shakers, and Quakers, using the same methods of “torture, whippings, brandings, arson and murder, looting and raping in the name of the democracy they claimed to support.” Everywhere “native” American parties began to mushroom, waving the Stars and Stripes, and raising up mobs to burn Catholic convents, churches, houses; to assault nuns and murder Irish and other European immigrants. As the nation became torn with bitter sectionalism and seething social unrest, there was repeated rioting in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Providence, Hartford, New Orleans, Saint Louis, Cincinnati, Louisville and San Francisco.

Gangs were prevalent, over thirty thousand adult males in New York City alone belonged and were active in gangs and not only men but women fought in the streets.

One notorious female was described as carrying a tomahawk, a knife and gun and reportedly wore boots cleated with broken glass. Another sheathed her nails in steel and filed her teeth to needle point!

Tammany Hall’s “Sons of Saint Tamina” started by the hatchet men of Aaron Burr, who himself, first made secret

gangsterism into a political system, found themselves pitted against Protestant bully clubs who sought to control the polling booths with sticks, knives and guns.

That the times were rough is evidenced by miscreants in New Jersey being branded on the cheek and given public floggings. A young girl convicted of petty theft was sentenced to 210 lashes on her bare back.

Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons, taken by a mob from an Illinois jail, was murdered, as was his brother. Abolitionists were dragged through the streets at the end of ropes and frequently slaughtered.

Southern States imposed the death penalty for preaching to “niggers” or teaching them to read or write. And, although Washington, in his will, had emancipated his slaves and left a trust fund for their education and for the schooling of their children, the bible Society refused to send bibles to slaves. As the whole country, aroused by the fervor of prejudice, prepared to square off for the bloodiest civil war in history, there came into being a secret society known as the Supreme Order of the Star-Spangled Banner. To avoid the Constitutional guarantee of Religious freedom, its members pledged to vote only for Non-Catholics selected by their secret upper tier caucuses, swearing never to betray the society’s secrets, under pain of expulsion and implied

penalty of death, and to deny affiliation by replying to the curious with the simple phrase "I know nothing." Multiplying like rabbits, they soon numbered five million members, with new ones enrolled at the rate of five thousand a week! By 1855 they were a power in the land, controlling Maryland, Delaware, Kentucky, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, California, all but one of the New England States and nearly every state in the south. Millard Fillmore became president standing on the "Know-Nothing" platform, and U.S. Grant rose to fame in the same way. But the proudest "claim" of the Know-Nothings was that George Washington had been the first of their party, citing his apocryphal words at Valley Forge "tonight let none but native-born Americans stand guard."

Unwittingly they were to do their hero a great disservice. At this time the Washington Monument had reached a height of 170 feet at a cost of \$230,000. But the Washington National Monument Society, complaining that the turmoil of the times had dried up contributions, or subscriptions, appealed for money to the various states. Alabama replied that it could give no money but offered to contribute a stone of the requisite dimension - 4 feet by 2 feet, by 1-1/2 feet. Other states followed suit, including municipalities and associations, as did foreign governments such as China, Switzerland, Turkey, Greece,

Japan and the Vatican - from which Pius IX sent a block of marble, ironically taken from the Pagan Temple of Concord in Rome. But even these contributions were nowhere sufficient to do the job, and the society's board of managers appealed to Congress to take whatever action it deemed proper. A select committee recommended a subscription of \$200,000, the exact sum originally voted in 1799, but never provided. It too was to be cancelled by the occurrence of an extraordinary event!

On March 6, 1855 between 1:00 and 2:00 A.M., a group of men rushed out of the darkness round the foot of the monument and seized the night watchman, whom they locked up in his shack, so as to break into a shed where the pope's stone was stored. With skids, bars, and blocks they moved the stone out to a barge in the close-by canal basin, then they ferried it out into the Potomac almost to Long Bridge, and there they dumped it!

The men, nine members of the Know-Nothing party, had drawn lots for the job, announcing that the marble block represented "a designing, crafty, subtle scheme of the far-reaching power that was grasping after the whole world to sway its iron scepter with bloodstained hands over the millions of its inhabitants." The same night a group of about 750 members of the Know-Nothings, many of whom had surreptitiously joined the Washington National Monument

Society, called a meeting and voiced (voted) their own officers into control of the Society, defenestrated or rather defenestrating the others. On the morrow Know-Nothings announced they were in possession of the Washington Monument. Congress's reaction was speedy. They tabled the recommended appropriation, effectively killing it. The disappearance of the pope's stone angered a large number of "citizens" and also discouraged further contributions; so, all construction ceased. Two weeks later Robert Mills passed over and with him seemed to go all rays of hope of completing the project. During the next three years the battle continued between the old members of the Monument Society and the new Know-Nothings. By 1858, being unable to raise any money the Know-Nothings finally surrendered all their records to the original Society with their entire treasury of \$285. As a National Party the Know-Nothings were through. In 1859, to prevent reoccurrence of such events Congress incorporated the Washington Monument Society with President James Buchanan presiding ex-officio. But the Civil War was looming, and in all of 1860 the Society was only able to raise \$88.52, 48 cents of which came from Washington's native Virginia, and 15 cents from Mississippi. With the outbreak of the war the Monument stood 176 feet high, less than a third of its projected height, in the words of Mark Twain, "it looked like a hollow oversized chimney." All construction ceased

during the war and the grounds were used to graze cattle for the Union Army Commissary.

Following the war these swamp-like grounds came to be known as “murderers’ row” - “the hangout of escapees, deserters and flotsam of the war,” and it wasn’t until ten years after that war, with the approach of the first centennial of Independence, that Congress once more went into action. But there was now a real question as to whether to try to continue the building or simply tear it down and write off the quarter of a million dollars already spent. The problem lay in the Foundations - 8 feet square and 26 feet deep, solid masonry - which was now considered too weak a base to raise the 600-foot obelisk. It was feared the structure would sink into swampy terrain or be blown over by the wind, there were some complaints about asking the people of the United States for money “to finish this unsightly and unstable shaft upon this unsafe foundation . . . This ill shaped, badly put together structure of mixed blocks.” It was said that “storms, the uncertain foundation, the swaying to and fro of such a column will sooner or later bring it to earth.

The extreme ignorance of some of the politicians was exemplified by Rep. Samuel S. Cox of New York, who pompously declared “If you raise this obelisk which comes from Egypt, a barbarian country that never had art, I don’t

believe it will succeed in impressing the American people in a proper way with the virtues and greatness of George Washington.”

Finally, due to cooler heads and some fine engineers and workmen the capstone, weighing 100 ounces of pure aluminum was to be placed atop the pyramidion on December 6, 1884. Placing the capstone required another Masonic Ceremony. It came off without a hitch even though 60 mile an hour winds prevailed on that day. Now all was ready for the official dedication ceremonies on Washington’s birthday, February 21, 1855.

On dedication day, which dawned cold but clear, the obelisk stood majestic and serene, the tallest monument of masonry in the world. A short address was delivered by Senator Sherman of Ohio. And Myron M. Parker, most worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Columbia, began the Masonic ceremonies, reminding the audience, “that the immortal Washington, himself a Freemason, had devoted his hand, his heart, his sacred honor, to the cause of Freedom of Conscience, of speech, and of Action, and that from his successful leadership the nation had arisen.” As props for the Masonic ceremony there was the same silver gavel which Washington had used to lay the cornerstone of the Capitol, the same bible on which he had taken the oath

as president, the same apron made by Madame Lafayette, plus a golden urn containing a lock of Washington's hair passed down every Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. In conclusion the Grand Chaplain of Masons brought out the same ritual corn, wine, and oil. Then the official procession, headed by Chester Alan Arthur marched down Pennsylvania Avenue to the Capitol to hear an address written by former Speaker of the House Robert C. Winthrop, the same sponsor who had given the oration at the laying of the cornerstone thirty-seven years before. Regretting that the Monument could not have been hewn from a single stone, like an Egyptian Obelisk, Winthrop said he nevertheless took pleasure in the idea that the united stones standing firm and square could serve as a symbol for the national motto, "E pluribus unum." John C. Palmer, speaking for the fraternity declared that masons were no longer builders of cathedrals and castles, "Poems in marble and granite" but of human society whose stones were living men, their minds enlightened with divine truth, their hearts radiant with discovering the joy of pure love, their souls cherishing - like the ancient Egyptian worshipers of Osiris - the hope of immortality." So, despite a Religious war, a Civil War, the Monument was erected and dedicated and the rites, rituals, etc., were conducted by the Freemasons.

Now, what is the significance of all of this and this

communication insofar as it has to do with the “Book of LIFE”? First of all, it has also to do with the “Book of Death.” In addition it has to do with man’s inhumanity to man, the making of heroes, the building of monuments, the Cabala, the Tables of Pythagoras, the Calculations of Agrippa, the Computations of Abbe Trithemius, whose Astrological “Magic” was considered not only an advanced form of telepathy but as a means of acquiring Universal knowledge of everything that is happening in the “worlds,” all of which was directly attached to the Temples of the Ancients, including the Temples of Khufu, Khafre, Solomon and obelisks of the world.

The Ancient Mysteries of the Egyptians, Sumerians and the Lemurians with their higher Sciences and deeper understandings of the Mysteries of the Spirit and Nature which had been passed down from adept to adept to the Pure Gnostics, Neoplatonists, Templars and the “living orders” which were guided by a Superior Force, tolerant of all “things” but not in favor of all “things” - with the fundamental tenet that there is only One Supreme Spirit, the All, the One, the Only, the All in All. Such thinkers as Porphyry, Herodotus, Iamblichus, Apuleius, Cicero, Plutarch, Eusebius, Arnobius, Aclesius, Diodorus, Siculus, Tertullian, Apollonius, Heliodorus, Lucian Rufinus, Saul-Paulus and others all contributed to the explanation of the

“Book of LIFE” and the Book of Death.

Each had been a tyro, each had his foot placed on the first rung of the ladder, the lowest rung, to indicate that the mysteries extend from the mundane sphere to the empyrean of the wise, the trinosophia, and that each disciple as he ascends the plane levels must become teacher to those directly below him in attainment. The ladder then, symbolized seven psychic levels of the human body and led to the Seven Laws and Seven Pillars of the Spiritual Realm.

“Coming into the Light” is the Grand Manifestation of the LIGHT, which simply espouses the various orders of Spirits.

This Grand Manifestation is the Sound of True and Pure Spiritualism. “Now the LIGHT is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the LIGHT is there is Liberty. And seeing as we have this Freedom, and have received its calling and its Grace, we answer: What shall you have us do Lord? And thereof comes the Sound of Spiritualism.” “Let all things be done decently and in order.” “Let all things be done unto edifying. For LIFE is not the author of confusion but of Peace.”

Therefore, my beloved laborers, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as you know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord. Watch ye, stand fast in the Faith, quit you like men, be

strong. Let all your things be done with Charity. For we are not as many, which corrupt the Word of LIFE: but as of sincerity, but as of LIFE, but in the sight of LIFE speak we in LIGHT! And where the Spirit of the LIGHT is there is Liberty. For all things are for your sakes, that the Abundant Grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the Glory of LIFE. For which cause, we faint not - but though our outward person perish, yet the inward person is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, passes. Be not deceived. Awake to righteousness and mistake not, for most have not the knowledge of LIFE: we speak this to your shame. Nevertheless, when you turn to the light, the shame shall be done away with. First though, you must find the LIGHT within, for at the very monad of your being there is a light so bright that you, if you find it, you will know that you have discovered the kingdom within. Follow it. And then you can come walk with "us," and we will then walk the yellow brick road together until we pass the 30th sign-post - then I shall run ahead and when I am beyond the 31st signpost, you can come to me and I to you, for a person without humility can never have Peace. Without Peace we can never truly Know the Truth. There must be no poverty of the Truth. Therefore, there must be no question of what LOVE truly is.

To get and beget are the true prime allergies of

mankind. They cannot ever be fulfilled with an absence of love and truth and an understanding of what is Good, Right and True. You see, people are truly helpless in trying to “fix” their own lives. That is why none of us should ever attempt to do only one thing at the same time! No one can save themselves - alone!

Mysticism, its secrets, its mysteries, its philosophy, its metaphysical system has not been practiced in thousands of years in human society even though it is Pure Spiritualism and nothing less nor more. The immortality of the Spirit is forever strongly inculcated upon one and all by the AL-om-Jah, the Hierophant of the mysteries.

Now let me say this to one and all. The Value of this particular section of the “Books” rests in its allusions to Mystical Matters rather to many actual statements concerning them. You see, one should bear in mind, always bear in mind, that the truly esoteric parts of the Mysteries cannot be revealed to but one at a time. It will be done in CPM #30.

Love, P.

29/A1 - "Prepared for LIFE"

It is good you come.

Asceticism is not the way. Celibacy is not the way. You are physical as well as spiritual and unless one learns to act natural, he can never learn to unite the two. LIFE'S (God's) Will is man's well-being. Let us explore this for your edification. LIFE'S (God's) cause is not cult, but man. Humanity is what you are concerned with, not formalism, ritualism, sacramentalism. Has the Message of I Paul not made this clear? Now, this service of man does not replace service of LIFE by any means, but service of LIFE never excuses from service of man for it is in service to man that service to LIFE is proved. You are not to "injure" man's humanity and when prepared you will know how not to injure love or act against love.

You must be a whole person, a human, a "real man or real woman" before you can become wholly LIFE'S and in LIFE'S service. LIFE'S Will, man's well-being, therefore, means unconditional love, yet love of man and love of LIFE are not the same thing! LIFE and man are not the same thing! When God is humanized man loses. When man is idolized, again man loses. LIFE remains LIFE. It cannot be replaced by fellowship of man. Love of LIFE does not mean a withdrawal from the world, from human life, from sex,

from social gatherings. You, brothers and sisters must learn to love your neighbor as much as you love yourselves and in doing this you will see that the only sin is what you do against love, to block love, to refuse love, to deny love. Love of life is a prerequisite for man to learn how to love LIFE, for LIFE is life. LIFE made man to function in a natural way and when man functions naturally and acts in a loving way, LIFE sees His child and its love of the gift of life. To deny LIFE'S gifts is to deny LIFE and LIFE'S love for you. It is not "talk" but "action" which makes clear the nature of love.

Practice is the criterion! Man tries to play God! Where is the man so free of faults without any limitations that could become a God for any of you? Such a man does not exist, my dear friends. You, my dear brothers and sisters, have the unconditional love of LIFE and of the Spirits in the Light. Love LIFE and your neighbor supremely and you have nothing to fear. Control your emotions and seek outlets for the passions that turn you inside out and lead you into despair and a denial of LIFE and ITS Will for you. LIFE'S Will is your well-being, physically and mentally and of course, spiritually. The Way, to all of these, lies in love and its eternal energy. It is good you come. You are loved and wanted. Peace!

LIFE's very purpose in sending of Christ (LIGHT) in compounding with Jesus was, in part, to re-institute, in

man, the awareness of LIFE's purpose for man, to circumvent His own justice, to remove and atone for man's initial move away from LIFE (Adamic sin), to allow mankind on earth to emulate Jesus, who was the living proof that the mysteries of the universe could be solved by man through Christ (LIGHT). There is nothing hidden that will forever remain hidden to man.

Remember - When LIFE wishes to change the order to things IT and IT alone will give the signs. No one anywhere or at any plane will be the wiser until its happening!

It is good you come!

29/A2 - Symbolism of the Spirit

The Key to the Spiritual “Mysteries” of the Pyramids

Greetings:

The deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics has steadily advanced since the task was first attempted. Yet, man has yet to do so absolutely.

At the very beginning of the fourth millennium B.C. the Egyptians had in use three script forms:

1. A pictorial-word script
2. A Phonetic-word script
3. An alphabetical-word script

To the interested and involved branches of Science, this phenomenon still remains an unsolved mystery.

A question still asked (and as yet unanswered) by these Scientists, is: were these three forms of Script preceded by idea-writing?


The answer can now be given: NO!

The Proof of this will be given below. Idea writing or Pictography, as it is called by the Sciences (picture-writing), usually relates to a spoken word.

Picture - writing is still in existence. Here in America, we see it every day via traffic signs denoting curves, hills, rockslides, crossings and so forth.

There was a difficulty involved in picture-writing which was the lack of ability to reproduce visually, non-visual (abstract) concepts. Here, in Egypt, symbolic representations “stepped in.” This was where idea-writing was introduced on this plane in its pure form. And it is this symbolic spiritual script that has gone undetected down through history.

Since the physical-material meanings of the Egyptian hieroglyphic script is fairly well-in-hand, we shall herein stay as close as possible to their “other” meanings, especially their secret spiritual meanings.

A truth, long overlooked by the Egyptologists, and the “other” Sciences interested in the Egyptians and their Society, Culture, Faith, Agriculture, technology and the extent of their over-all knowledge, is the fact that the Egyptians were Spiritualists long before Religion, in the guise of Re, came into being. In the period designated pre-history, the Egyptians were the first born on this plane to worship One God, The Supreme Spirit, which later was designated by the symbol:  , which, also, designated when associated with \dagger “ternal” = (Enlil), a later and False

god².

Solidarity and Spiritualism go together.

Schisms and Religions go together.

Past and Present World History, Prove this to be True.

A great measure of credit should be extended herein to the Science of Philology, for it has managed through ingenious combinations, by exhaustive comparisons with related, still living languages and known scripts, and, through the use of aptly chosen analogical keys, not only to decipher forgotten scripts, but also, to draw into the realm of knowledge once more, to a high degree, tongues that have long since faded away. One such astonishing achievement was the deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics. We, the "Family of Life," now will complete the task once and for all.

First, we must relate certain matters as the background for this accomplishment.

In what is cited as the Pre-Dynasty period of Egyptian history, no Religion existed. Spiritualism was the norm, yet it was a rather confused state of affairs - albeit a rich one - by Mythology. Some of the Principal Characters of this

² This was the beginning of the conversion from Spiritualism to the nascent Religion of the times.

Mythology later were to become, under the Pharaohs, the gods of an Egyptian religion. How or why this transition from Spiritualism to Religion took place, I do not know, with the one exception that Menes, the last ruler of the pre-dynasty period and the first Pharaoh of the first dynasty period, introduced Re as the Major God. Re in Egyptian language means Sun.

In the pre-dynasty period there were no Temples, no priesthood, and the head man of each clan or house was their Spiritual leader and guide. These Spiritual leaders were assisted by an Inner Circle of laymen who took the position in turn to serve the Spiritual guide and his followers for a definite period of time. In that manner All were given an equal opportunity to serve the Supreme Spirit in a special way. It was also a means of educating the entire clan Spiritually for it was within the Inner-circle that the secrets and mysteries were made known. Since all learned of them the terms Secret and Mystery lost their power and their meanings.

Animal worship was unknown at this time in Egypt, but many animal forms were used as symbols for expressing certain secrets.

The demise of Spiritualism came about quite abruptly and there is little that has been discovered as yet to relate

what caused it. The truth is it was a Political upheaval and had nothing whatsoever to do with Religion, in its infancy.

It is a curious fact (to the sciences) that in the mass of pre-dynastic material recovered, there is scarcely an object that can confidently be said to illustrate Religion. There are no figures of deities - practically no scenes of mythology - no hints of rites, rituals, ceremonies and so forth.

Why? Because the Faith of the early Egyptians was an individual affair and kept private. They meditated and prayed in silent privacy.

Furthermore, there is a tremendous amount of material that proves what a great part was played in the life of these Egyptian Spiritualists by their unwavering faith in a future Spirit Realm Life.

The very fact that the Egyptian script, completely formed, was in use in the pre-dynasty period, its origin should no longer remain a mystery as it does to many of the Sciences. Its origin was spirit. It was a fresh re-creation of Spirit language (symbolism) arising on Egyptian soil!

Man tends to forget that history never dies. Much of it as yet unseen and unrecognized, lives on in and around us today in its quiet, imperceptible, shadowy way. Whether lying hidden under the waters or the sands of the earth or

even completely exposed but unrecognized, the “Past” civilizations are still with us even though their tangible remains remain buried or hidden and as yet discovered.

One and all of past civilizations live on in us, for our lives are rooted deep in the remote, mysterious and ancient civilizations of the past and the unknown. Once a people have existed on this earth, their effects on it are eternal.

A memory, an idea, a “new” discovery, and other such things as these may suddenly alert us to their mute presence!

Civilization is a word of vast applications and it must never be thought of as applying to this earth only. Such application is one of mankind’s biggest mistakes on this spaceship we now reside and call earth or world, or planet. It is actually the sum total of all mankind’s achievements everywhere.

The Universal use of the word implies much more than “peoples” for it includes their modes of transportation, their technologies, their methods and their techniques, their living conditions, their foods, their art, their sciences, their Scripts, and above all else and the reasons for them, their Spirituality and the ethics and morals that may have exuded from it.

It is this Spiritualism that has decided the order of things and the behavior of “peoples.” The word “civilization” embraces all of man’s Spiritual endeavors and his sense of values. Eventually this Pure Spiritualism of Ancient Man on this earth evolved insidiously into a Pseudo-Spiritualism known to us all as Religion.

As to just why man here decided that one God was not enough and why he eventually turned the Supreme Spirit, “Life” then, into a human being, the reader of this is referred to “the Mysteries” communications in The Message of I Paul.

During this Spiritual period of man on this earth all of his hopes and faith and especially his thoughts were directed towards the eternal and transcendental, for it was at that time, man’s nature, to be more fully concerned with the Mind than the body!

If only modern man here could grasp the truth and the magnitude of this, he would rapidly come to the Understanding of why his inheritance treats him the way it does. We do, in all truth, actually reap exactly what we sow.

You see, man has evolved from Pure Spiritualism into Pseudo-spiritualism and in so doing he has become the Victim of His Own Punishment!

When man turned his back on Pure and True Spiritualism and turned to the Magico-Religious counterfeit of it he turned his back on "Life" and Purchased his own passageway into the darkness.

Modern man MUST once again make the transition from thinking only of material and visible things - from "Conditioned" thought - back to Creative Thought and Creative Imagination and once again the lost era of true Spiritualism and true humanity will be re-established in our world and the Spiritual Age will become a Reality and no longer an elusive dream.

Way and above over a million years ago, Spirituality has been "man's" salvation and hallmark. It has been his most distinguishing feature and his most awesome "burden" (what we TCS's now call our Cross).

Here on this earth, it has been man's pastime to fight against that awesome burden and today to fight against that cross. To disavow, to deride, to degrade, to disgrace, and even to destroy it, all in the name of totalitarianism, Politics, Religion, humanism and materialism. If only man could come to his senses and realize that matter is not only lifeless, it is not even real. Only the true Spiritual Man can make it Real and Alive! The real problem of our time is not this earth's increasing population but the ever-increasing

superabundance of inanimate objects and the possessiveness that springs from a Personal Inadequacy. The greater the mass of objects that surround us, the fewer we can infuse with Life. Man's intelligence has been dulled by a superfluity of mass-produced articles devoid of any breath of Life.

All of this leads up to a question of great importance: was the Greatest Wonder of the Seven Ancient Wonders of the World, the Great Pyramid of Giza merely erected as an object to delight, or an object to please a Pharaoh's ego, or was it actually a Tomb as the Archaeologists claim?

It is interesting that no bodily remains were discovered in it.

Let us now continue with the Known Pyramid Facts and the Unknown up to Now!

Of the five largest Pyramids in Egypt, only one lies in disarray - the Pyramid of Meydum. These five are all over 5000 years old.

Now, right here, before going on, I wonder just how many humans today who believe in God realize that God is an extraterrestrial being, and that our Christ, for one, was also an extraterrestrial being who intervened in our history! Think about this carefully. What did this "intruder" want?

From the above sentence we believe that what follows herein will be more easily understood by the un-educated and those of little or no Faith in the Spirit beings and other Space Residents.

Man must come to the realization that we all belong to someone, that we were created by "someone" for something and that we are constantly under surveillance. We must further accept the fact that sooner or later these "someones" will again inject themselves into our activities and change the course of our history for our own Well Being!

If the reader of this communication is thinking "If this is true, why hasn't there been direct contact?" The truth is there has been and the documentation lies in many areas on the face of this earth and under it and is readily available to those who will pursue the Message of I Paul to its Absolute Conclusion!

Every single theory dealing with the Life of man on this spaceship we call earth is in error. The sudden demise of the huge so-called pre-historic animals was a clue to man's Life here. It was artificially modified by sources of energy and intelligence that are not native to our earth nor our Galaxy. Here, on this plane level, man's collective unconscious has black holes that are as unexplored as the black holes in outer space, and very, very few seem concerned about this

problem. This problem is something that the “Family of Life” must help to alleviate and give Light to.

The preservation of Secrets has long been a specialty of mankind as such things as the Dead Sea Scrolls attest to. Such as these are known as the “hidden” or the “buried” ones. Other “Secrets” are in plain sight, so visible that they are invisible to man today, simply because he believes all the treasure is buried which is not the case. Ezekiel’s wheels, as outlined in the bible, is a case in fact.

Since Christian Spirituals are brothers and sisters in Faith, in discoveries, work, and spirit, brothers and sisters in Action and receiving, all in the manner of the philosophic-spiritual concept which considers every individual a member of the same Family, there should be no Secrets.

All True Christian Spiritualists have access to an esoteric center of knowledge that has its own set of laws regarding its use and its dissemination. Here, too, we find the employment of Forces, of energy, that seem to be physical but do not at all seem to correspond with any knowledge of our present time. These we mis-label as “Mysteries.”

This “center” of knowledge, Force and energy was utilized in the construction of the Great Pyramid.

What the “intelligentsia” have failed to comprehend is The Truth that it has always been natural for certain human beings to “converse” with and receive from Spirits of the Light, just as if it is natural to receive and converse with a visitor from another city, state, or nation. Furthermore, at times, these “visitors” came bearing gifts of great usefulness for the advancement of this earth-man’s intelligence, understanding and technological advancement. A human Spiritual Genius, one step above a True Christian Spiritualist, operates with the assistance of extrasensory perception that causes the knowledge to come to him, or her, through a chaos of thoughts, letters, numbers and which, eventually, turn into pure thoughts, visions and images sans the chaos.

The most accomplished “Receivers” are those who truly “feel and believe” absolutely in the Reality of the Phenomena itself. Without this, very little is accomplished.

The gist of all the above is to prepare the reader for This Truth: Certain Egyptians had information that not only came from their own Future but ours as well! What is very significant about these “certain Egyptians” is that they never professed to be Prophets and they totally deplored Politics, Religion, Magic and Violence, much of which they kept silent about for very good reasons which will be revealed shortly in the Full Message of I Paul. We can

truthfully state herein that they pursued a very secret life while at the same time attempting to act natural. These "Certain Ones" were masters of great achievements, yet they were indifferent to human nature. Yet they could never be accused of misanthropy for they never lacked Charity, or of Misogyny for they were always ready to risk their own life for the sake of saving another's. Certainly, it would be easy for man today to single out these "Certain Ones" as unique cases, but they were not and are not the only ones who had Privileged knowledge and considerable Spirit Assistance. Many have found the Way to "The Way" but not all have used it well. The problem then as now has always been "self," selfishness and self-seeking.

These "Certain Egyptians" had the knowledge of "Time Travel," "antigravitation" and "bilocation" among other things.

Down through the ages these spirituals and spiritual geniuses were people of the highest ethical standards, who, with a few exceptions, did not seek to draw any material profit from the knowledge they had received, and they attempted to remain out of the limelight as far as was possible.

Wherever one of these True Spirituals surfaces, so do lesser men and women, Parasites, who attempt to duplicate

them through the use of the Magico-Religious fakery. History and the bible are replete with such as these. They are the causes of all the world's ills, dis-eases and tragedies, evil and otherwise that are not of a natural cause, i.e., storms, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions and so forth.

The real tragedy about this Spiritual knowledge is the fact that it was badly misused and maligned by non-adepts and the Parasites, that it became unusable and suddenly completely disappeared, to return at a later time to another True Spiritual and even later to True Christian Spiritualists. The rule remains the same, "We shall play no games with the knowledge." Mankind should spend as much time on earth "Miracles" as he does on "Space Miracles," for the sources are the same, but the "miracles" are not!

Certainly, we should classify the Seven Ancient Wonders of the World as "miracles" and the Great Pyramid of Giza the greatest "earth miracle" known to mankind even today in this modern period of high-technology and Nuclear Energy and Power, which we are as yet prepared to handle and control.

Now, with all that behind us, let us "see" what transpired at Giza.

Someone had to have held the knowledge of the Principle of Equidistant Polar Projection, Spherical

Trigonometry and a general knowledge of the Structure of the Globe in order to erect the Great Pyramid on its present site! Why? Simply because the edifice is standing over the very center of this Projection! This could not possibly be a coincidence especially in the light of the other technical and mathematical attributes of the edifice itself.

A knowledge of Astrophysics was also needed, and its presence is proved by the very fact of the Pyramids existence. Someone also had to know the “Equalization Factor” between Death and Life.

(Egypt was not the first civilization of earth, nor was it the first city or state, but it was Earth’s very first True Nation of LIFE and LIGHT!)

Furthermore, the very precise measurements of the Pyramid also stand as witness to a great knowledge of Geometry.

The Sciences claim that the Egyptians had no knowledge of “the wheel,” which is in error.

We must inject this truth into this work right now: regardless of all the theories and hypotheses, the builders of this edifice did not build it for “Today” but for “Tomorrow”! That’s why its message has survived the sands of time.

The entire history of the Egyptian civilization, with a few exceptions, can only be fully understood when their Major Life concerns and the principle driving motivations of the race are clearly understood. These were Life, death, Life after death, Unity, Agriculture, trade and Pyramid building.

We should add as secondary matters, the collecting, storing and distribution of the necessities of life-sustaining products, art, culture and so forth.

The “Unity” mentioned above includes the ruling Hierarchy from the First dynasty forward to their ultimate demise, caused solely by their Abandonment of the Spiritual Way.

We deliberately do not mention education simply because it involves an “outside” source as well as one native to the civilization.

In regards to this “education” we know that the Pyramid is near geometric perfection. Its angle of elevation is 51 degrees 52 minutes.

It is geometrically unique in that it has the property of its height which stands in the same ratio to its circumference as the radius to the circumference of a circle. This ratio is $\frac{1}{2}\pi r$, where π is a Transcendental number - 3.141!

Its entrance passage points directly to the Celestial Pole; North, that is the earth of the “Astral Man.”

All of these facts alone are overwhelming proofs that the builders of this Pyramid in particular were far, far more advanced scientifically than they have been credited with by the Sciences of this day and age, who insist on stressing luck, coincidence and so forth to explain these highly technical Realities. That dog never hunts successfully.

Down through the Ages man has repeatedly asked the question: “Did this Pyramid contain any Secrets?” The answer is quite simple, even if the question is based on ignorance: The Pyramid itself is a Secret which contains many, many slightly less secrets!

One Egyptian named IPU-WER wrote on Papyrus close to the middle Kingdom times, the following: “What the Great Pyramid has concealed has become empty and therefore the Palace has been destroyed.”

This simple statement, when discovered, led to more theories and interpretations than we wish to recall. All of them in error.

These sixteen very simple and clear “words” mean this and only this: What the Pyramid stands for, what its purpose was (and is) and what its secrets were (and are),

have been lost to the people due to Politics and Religion. The "Palace has been destroyed" is simply the telling of the demise of the Pharaohs and the rise of the Priesthood as the real Power in all of Egypt under "Horus and Seth" the South and North Gods of Egypt united. For those who may be interested and especially for those readers who understand the differences between Politics, Religion and Spiritualism we can state here, in all honesty, that the last two True Egyptian Spiritualists were Imhotep and Sadat. The years separating them are astronomical, yet they were both products of the same mold.

Egyptologists and Archaeologists cling to the theory that the Pyramids were erected as "tomb monuments" by each successive Pharaoh. Yet they cannot explain why no bodies were found intact except to blame such absences on "grave-robbars." But even in untouched Pyramids with sealed sarcophaguses, when opened, were Empty! Are such as these mysteries?

To say the least, from Zuser to Khufu something very strange was going on in Egypt. Some Pharaohs, such as Snofru had three Pyramids built. Now any sane person ought to be able to figure out that he couldn't be entombed in all three! The very truth of these facts certainly do not support the burial purpose at all. Yet they contained sarcophagi, most of which could not possibly have been

carried through the narrow passages of the Pyramids themselves. This factor can easily be explained rationally - these "coffins" were set in place during the building process when the chamber was completed and the edifice still "open" and uncompleted. But how do the so-called experts explain the absence of empty, sealed ones - grave robbers were looking for treasures of gold and other valuable artifacts. There was no market at that time for mummies and even if such a demand did exist, the Religious beliefs and superstitions, especially of curses would have prohibited these early "grave-robbers" or "Pyramid looters" from disturbing any bodily remains. Of course, they were never confronted with the problem for the bodies of the Pharaohs were elsewhere! Yet the Egyptologists and the Archaeologists were not all wrong in regards to their "tomb" conclusions. Let us explain.

The "tomb theory" is, in part, true but in a very unique and mysterious way.

At Giza, the three Pharaohs mummified remains were interred in their respective Pyramids but only for a Period of three days and three nights. Then they were removed and permanently interred elsewhere. Then and only then were the Pyramids sealed up and left alone, until, sadly, the thieves came in the night to steal away the Treasures of the Kings!

To further understand this strange, and up to now, mysterious “short burial” in the Pyramid, one must turn to the meanings of the Egyptian “ka³” and “ba⁴.”

To fully understand the who, what, why and how of the great Pyramid, one must somehow go back to the Mind of Man some 10,000 years ago or even more. We need to excavate the Mind of the Egyptian from behind the many masks he wore.

In addition to the meanings of “ba” and “ka,” the meaning of the word “Maat.”

We are, here in, primarily interested in the periods of Pre-history and the First Four Dynasties of what is called the Old Kingdom of Egypt.

“Maat⁵” translates into the “well-being of man - God’s will.” It signified “love, truth, order, justice, honesty and righteousness.

3 ka - vital force or Spirit

4 ba - spirit set free after death

5 Maat - Feather - symbol of Truth & Justice

29/A3 - About Prayer and Praying - Some Thoughts

Prayer is to me a time for Relaxation, Contemplation, a moment for adjustment of the physical and material aspects of my being. It is a time for Spiritual Friendship, Fellowship, Freedom of thought and Fraternalism with the Spirit, all leading up to the Quest, a conscious contact with the ethereal Realm.

People who pray only when they are troubled, never pray.

People who pray only when they want something, never pray. In such instances only God Prays.

Prayer or praying has no ties with habit, wants, gadgets, or set times and never with pre-formed ones. Prayer is a spontaneous act and not one of rote.

Prayer is the most maligned rite of all Religions. From its original purpose, a spiritual expression of praise and worship of the Almighty, it has gradually been twisted and turned into a “gimme” game of selfishness. For example, the Religionists pray for rain or for the cessation of it. At least the pagans had sense enough to exhort the Spirit of Nature to do so, well aware that they had a fifty-fifty chance

of assistance.

One of the great fallacies of Religion is that Prayer is a Power. Prayer has no Power in and of itself. Prayer cannot answer itself nor can it move mountains. Yet there is a sort of phenomena associated with prayer, that being the fact that they are always answered in one of three ways - Yes, No, or in Silence, silently!

Prayer is but a humble expression of Recognition and not a power of making things happen. Not even Jesus attributed any power to prayer for he made it known that even before you pray your Father is already aware of what your needs are and if this be so, wherein lies the Power, in the prayer or in the Father? Simple, Yes?

Prayer also has its psychological side, wherein the Prayer uses it to unload mental and emotional hang-ups and frustrations - even fantasies and the everyday stress of life and one's environment. Some use Prayer as a medium, seeking answers to dreams and nightmares. Some use it to escape a hex or to place a curse on someone. Some as a love potion and on and on and on.

Prayer is not for the believer exclusively; unbelievers use it and abuse it just as the believers do.

Prayer is the silent utterance of Praise and

thanksgiving. Practically anything else is no prayer at all. Such exceptions are, for example, thoughts given to the well-being of others and an honest, earnest and desirous request for forgiveness.

All prayer, then, should be a valid expression of Love, Unity, Peace and Truth with no thoughts of “self” involvement or profit.

So, if you really want to know how to pray, my advice to one and all, is to talk to “LIFE” and cease talking to yourselves.

Actually, Prayer is incomprehensible, after all God’s Ways and God’s thoughts are not ours.

Furthermore, who among us humans would be so bold or foolish to claim to know that which is totally unfathomable.

So, allow your conscience, your heart and your minds to be your guide to the Realm of Prayer.

P.

29/A4 - So What Is Spiritual Knowledge?

Dear brother, Partner, Apostle of the LIGHT, et al.

The following should completely and clearly answer the question:

1. It's a combination and conglomeration of many things, natural and unnatural, human and non-human, mortal and immortal, corrupt and incorrupt, material and non-material.
2. It's hard work and intense study.
3. It's Creative Thought and Creative Imagination.
4. It's high ideals and the cultivation of ideas.
5. It's the ability to see beyond material things and into their spirit counterparts and their meanings.
6. It's the mastery of meditation, the complete use of contemplation, the Art of Cogitation and the ability to discern signs, symbols, dreams and to understand all personal and impersonal visions and receivings.
7. It is the ability to intelligently use all "Gifts" and to transcend when beckoned.
8. It is the ability to Fast to the material plane and remain silent to it and to its temptations.
9. It's the ability to eat when you don't eat, to sleep

- when you don't sleep, to speak when you don't speak, and to act when you don't act.
10. It's the ability to act natural in the unnatural as well as in the presence of spirits.
 11. It is the ability to remain conscious and cognizant while in the subliminal or trance state - in fact, it is the ability to reach and sustain the trance state for the purpose of "travelling" and returning.
 12. It is the ability to discern that which is myth, magic, Religious, occult, gnostic, secular, agnostic, cultic, sectism, and so forth, from the completely Pure and unblemished Truth of LIFE and LIGHT.

None of the above in #12, including Philosophy, Mysticism and even Spiritualism has ever gotten anyone into the Realms of the Light, and this is the very foundation of everything a Spiritually Knowledgeable person "knows" and what "sets" his conduct, whether in the body or out of the body, it matters not!

The key, then, to all Spiritual Knowledge is Prepare, Follow, Come or Come, Follow Me, and let the dead bury the dead.

Love and Understanding, Unity and Peace

Your Servant - P.

29/A5 - Spiritual Knowledge

More on the Conduct of the Person with Spiritual Knowledge

- And What It Is -

“Allow the outer world to act upon your senses and your imagination.”

Whether you allow this or not it's constantly happening anyway, for what the human being sees, what is poured into his environment, becomes a force in him. In accordance with all of these forms, structures, symbols and sights and events one shapes themselves or if weak, is shaped by them and becomes mired and stuck-in, enslaved by their surroundings, be it a ghetto or a palace. The one who takes all this in mentally and clearly thinks it out will, through Creative Imagination and Thought, find Freedom.

To perceive, to think, to act are the keys to Change - Changing - Changed.

Perception, Thought and Action can alter and improve just about anything you may face or be confronted by, including oneself.

In order to Understand the Conduct of a person with Spiritual Knowledge one must understand the levels

involved that apply to such knowledge.

“What is Spiritual Knowledge?” Anyone care to answer?

Spiritual: of the spirit as distinguished from the body or material matters - not corporeal - refined in thought and feeling.

Knowledge: the Act, fact or state of knowing - acquaintance with the range of facts - awareness and understanding - enlightenment.

The lowest level of Spiritual Knowledge is matter - that which occupies space and is perceptible to the “senses” in one manner or another.

On a higher level of thought, matter and energy are regarded as mutually convertible equivalents.

The second level of Spiritual Knowledge comprises the Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Realms, and especially so, as they are encountered beyond the place of the “Keepers of the Well,” as outlined in the Message of I Paul.

The third level of Spiritual Knowledge is the total understanding that everything in the Universe is of Spirit but that not everything in the Universe has a spirit even

though it is spirit.

The fourth level of Spiritual Knowledge is a duality involving the Senses. It calls for the utilization of common sense when receiving stimuli from the five bodily organs of sight, touch, taste, smell and hearing. It is also the ability to apply Common Sense to the receiving of impressions from the five Spirit Senses: Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love. This, of course, requires Perception, Thought and Action.

The fifth level of Spiritual Knowledge is the ability to “act naturally” whether in the body or out of the body - to “act natural” has been given many levels of meaning within the Message of I Paul. First you were fed milk and then some meat. The highest level of “Acting Natural” is to be your True-Self within the duality of minds, for this is where the Well Being of man actually begins.

The sixth level of Spiritual Knowledge of the Spirit symbols and symbolism such as: Mind, Water, Wind, Fire and Spirit itself, in their many applications. This also requires a working knowledge and Understanding of the Ancient Wisdom, the Occult, the Gnostic and the Esoteric. It also entails the ability to discern the difference between Myth and Truth.

The seventh level Spiritual Knowledge lies in the

receiving of the “Gift” of knowledge and understanding of the Etheric, the Astral, the Planetary and the Physical Realms and the manner of beings they support: The Life Man - The Light Man - The Cosmos Man - The Vessel man, and of course the Spirits themselves.

So, as you can probably discern, Spiritual Knowledge carries with it tremendous Responsibility, Recognition and Faith.

You should understand that the Pure and True Recognition of and Faith in LIFE and LIGHT always gets you the Recognition of and the Faith of LIFE and LIGHT. This is the spiritual force and the energy that drives such as these beyond the limits of human ability to carry out their assigned tasks and missions regardless of how tired one is, regardless of how ill one is, regardless of what hour, day, month or year it is, regardless of what one would rather be doing, the True Christian Spiritualist goes on and always in an upward direction with no thought of “self” whatsoever. It’s not possible for one who truly possesses Spiritual Knowledge to be enslaved by an imaginary “self.”

So, let us conclude this further insight into Spiritual Knowledge and the conduct of those who possess it or are trying to the best of their ability to do so.

Spiritual Knowledge is also the ability to remain silent

when Silence is obviously called for and the ability to speak wisely when the occasion arises. And to do so in a humble, non-argumentative way.

Those with Spiritual Knowledge are Obedient, truthful and loving - Concerned with their fellow beings, always present and not simply available - The knowledgeable and good spiritual teacher is but “a book” ready to be read and hopefully understood.

Those with thoughts of “self”-importance, “self”-pride, seekers of praise and adoration, those practitioners of the Seven deadly “mistakes” or any one of them, do not make Spiritual Teachers any more than a statue does. They are adepts of nothing and certainly not the material of which True Christian Spiritualists are formed and recognized, here, there, everywhere. Such as these are not even True human beings.

Peace,

P.

29/A6 - The Curse of "Self" - "Yourself"

Greetings: Get out of the Vacuum!

Whether or not you are fully cognizant of the Truth or not, you face "self" only in the Imagination - and you slay it in the mind - but only when you have a mind to do it! You see, many people have trouble in making up their minds and whether they know it or not it is this elusive "self" syndrome that plagues them.

For the paranoiac, especially the ones with the "poor me's," delusions of grandeur, the feelings of being persecuted, the ones who want their way and "right now," the ones with the thought that nobody loves them, the aloner's, the clinging and grasping vine ones, all border on the realm of the psychosomatic, all due to "self" and not to a physical illness. It's amazing how some people can go through life expecting others to conform with their petty wants, desires and demands - these are the "self" afflicted and the self-abusing ones who always wonder why they are unhappy. The Message has a name for such as these, "All Take and No Give."

These are the ones of which all of us know of and some of us are, whose mind is a ghetto, a prison of their own making. The only escape from it is to "slay self" and to do

so on an hourly basis if that's what it takes. You do this through Sharing and Caring - Love then - not physical love, mind you, but Spiritual Love, the type of Love you have for the LIFE and the LIGHT, if any! You see, most of these "self"ish ones really don't love anyone but themselves and usually that too is a delusion and that is why they are always on pins and needles, down right unhappy and always on the defense and always denying it.

These are also the ones who, when denied their own way, withdraw into "self" and pout or cry - all cunningly designed to get their own way.

"Self," as you can now begin to "see" is the most devastating of all of the human phenomena's, and the biggest barrier to Life. And wouldn't you know, most of those so afflicted will deny it, even if they are drowning in the "Sea of Self"!

But, you see, that's why they are stuck in "self" in the first place - they are completely dishonest, not only with themselves but with those they would make their victims!

Whenever you encounter such as these, for their sakes and their well-being, never pity them nor feel sorry for them, for that only nourishes their dis-ease, they love it.

The one tactic in handling such as these is the full

application of “tough-love” upon them.

Here is where clear, tough, concise and meaningful Constructive Criticism is necessary and fair. After all you are attempting to help such a one redeem their exiled soul first and secondly to assist them in becoming Fully Human and therefore Fully Spiritual. Nothing wrong or mistaken in this approach, is there? And although all of those “stuck-in “self” are truly boors and a pain in the buttocks, they are our boors and our pains and so we love them in spite of themselves. That is, of course, if you are following the Message of I Paul exactly as given. Otherwise, I suppose you can hate them and ignore them but that won't get them anywhere any more than it will you.

The “one-on-one” approach, in private, works fairly well, but there is always that possibility of making an enemy instead of a friend.

People caught up in a “self” complex seem to run the gauntlet from “Always” to “now and then.” They are vain in their thoughts and imaginations. Their foolish hearts are hardened and usually in the darkness, professing themselves to be wise they do not “see” that they are fools. Professing to be adult, they constantly act like a spoiled child, shedding crocodile tears and using tantrums to force their ways upon others. It is such as these that LIFE has

given over to a reprobate mind.

Such as these are capable of all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, debate, deceit, whisperers, gossipers, backbiters, haters, spiteful, proud, boasters, seekers of praise, implacable, unmerciful and without natural affection. These then are the inexcusable who are always quick with an excuse or alibi. There is no respect of persons with God, but with those in "self" there is no respect for anyone, including God. They can't even see in a glass darkly!

Yes, the Curse of "Self" is truly Yourself, but you won't admit it, that's why you need be told, again and again and again, and that's a part of "tough-love."

Those in "self" truly believe they are "somebody," while everyone they plague know they are really "nobody" - for the fool is always the last to know and to realize what a waste they truly are.

If you're in "self" don't bother praying to the Almighty for LIFE is never going to do for you what you are capable of doing for yourself!

Change is the only way and without Honesty and Action no change can begin. Furthermore, you must desire to change to the highest degree possible or you will fall and slip

back into “self,” time and time again.

How do you “discover” if you’re in “self”? Simple. Take an inventory of yourself, over the past forty-eight hours and honestly and sincerely write down your pluses and minuses and “see” for yourself, then go back in time and inventory all of your past life. Is it pretty? Would you desire to go through it again, exactly as you recall it? Can you honestly say that you have contributed your part as a useful human being? Do the things you’re ashamed of, outweigh the things you are happy about or proud of? Have you truly loved your fellow human being? Do you now? Do you make up stories or tell lies simply to make yourself seem important? Do you even know what “being-in-self” is and means? Are your feelings easily hurt? Do you delight in putting others down?

If you can answer yes to anyone of these questions and have as yet corrected the situation, you are, my friend, in “self”! And let me inform you, in case you do not already know, that “self” is a lonely place to be, for it is a dark and vile place to be. Yet you can leave it as quickly as you entered it. Practice the Way to “The Way” hour by hour, day by day, month by month, for the rest of your natural life here. It’s really simple even if it is a rough road to travel but then nobody promised you an easy one, now, did they? Instead of always trying or attempting to be first in everything, at

other's expense, try being last - it will get you up front and first quicker. Just as there are no rewards for finding Faith, there are none either for being in "self" and for staying there. Unless, of course, you like being in the darkness, alone and lonely, without a real friend in the world, including yourself! Those in "self" are truly lost, the breathing but useless dead of whom nobody likes being around, they have an Aura of death around them and the stale, musty odor of the darkness about them. They are not but an illusion, unreal and unliving, for that is exactly what "self" itself is.

It has been written that misery loves company and "self" has more than its share of company, for all its worth, which is nothing. Zero plus zero is still zero and that's exactly what those in "self" are - Zeros. I, for one, wish all those enslaved by "self" well, yet I for one know that there is only one "well" that can solve their dilemma and the sooner they drink from it the better they shall become and take their place among the living as decent persons, well on their way to becoming fully human and fully spiritual. A one to be looked up at and never again looked down upon.

Your day is still Future - go for it while you can still draw a physical breath and do it Now for the morrow could possibly be too late. With "self," better late than never is usually Fatal.

Allow me to inform you also, that at the very Highest Level of Thought it is a Truth that “self” is the most destructive and deteriorating and debilitating disease and dis-ease known to man. You can die of Cancer and enter the Kingdom of God but if you die in “self” you are entitled to sit in the darkness and no more.

It’s a far, far better thing you do, if you would slay “self,” bury it and flee from its grave, never to return there again, come hell or high water! You can do it, even though the Curse of “self” is yourself.

My advice, for what it’s worth, is that you very seriously examine yourself and Judge yourself and seek outside input if necessary and if you find you have a problem with “self” do something constructive about it NOW! Don’t dilly dally about it or procrastinate, for if you do, know that that is “self” working in its devastatingly insidious way.

It’s your life and your Future - claim it, love it, protect it, or pay the consequences. The choice is yours - make it a rewarding one and change into an entirely new way of life, to a new perception, a new awareness. Action is the name; change is the game. You will be amazed at what you can accomplish in just one day if only you will try!

Reveal yourself and watch your physical and spiritual capacities develop accordingly.

Become Present and not merely Available. Be slow to anger and quick to love, for Love endures All Things and it leads to Wisdom, while "self" can endure nothing but itself for it is pure ignorance. All such illusions are pure ignorance for they hold no Truth, have no Love and lead only to self-destruction and a life of misery. You want misery? Stay in "self." You want fulfillment and happiness? Get out of "self." Think! Plan! Unite! Perceive! Act! Love! Recognize! Listen! Prepare! Follow! Come!

For harmony, Peace of Mind, Unity and Love with the Understanding to keep it all together. Have you left the Vacuum?

Your Servant and earthly Spirit Guide,

P.

29/A7 - Thoughts on Communication #45

“A Classic in Constructive Criticism and a fine example of Tough-Love.”

Tomorrow this Communication will be eight years old. Its medium was automatic script, which is no longer used in receiving:

- A Few Comments by the Receiver -

It spells out clearly that the receiving of the Message belongs exclusively to me, P. We are told that no spirit will be left behind, but none are guaranteed a place in the Light. “Earth-bound” should not be construed in any way as “being left behind.”

Anyone beginning from Communication #1 who faithfully follows the Message and its Way simply cannot help but advance steadily in a human and spiritual manner. The Message itself works only when you work.

An early requirement of the Message is to Practice, to the best of one’s ability that which they preach and teach to others and what they have garnered from their Message study.

In other words, follow the Message, on a day-to-day basis, exactly as given:

Prepare (Study - work - discuss - think, etc.).

Follow (Practice, practice, practice.).

Come (Be present - move from "here to there.").

One of the most important matters this Communication stresses is the importance, as a tyro, to get off to a good start and to do so early on. Laziness, procrastination, "Self," all dull the lower mind and make the Uniting of the Opposites very difficult and spread this "happening" over a period of years.

Waste is a barrier and a terrible burden that not only effects the "Waster's" possibilities of becoming fully human and fully spiritual but others also.

Leadership down through history has always been a necessary evil. Since the Family leadership is not elected but appointed by spirit, those chosen, by necessity, must set examples for all. They need to study and practice what they have learned and recognized and share it with one and all.

All leadership has the burden then, of setting high examples and display regularly that they have slain "self."

Another very important point included in this Communication is that no one must become a barrier to progress nor to place a barrier of any kind in front of the

progress of any brother or sister, or the Family as a unit.

Another very, very important lesson herein is that “You make a promise - You keep it” otherwise simply don’t make promises, and let it be known why. If you’re a Family member forget about such things as accidents, chance, luck, etc. Just don’t commit “Mistakes” for they’re the true cause of what non-spirituals cite as those above.

To change doesn’t mean to change things to fit your “self” but to change yourself, always in an upward direction.

No one should fear to have nothing. Seek ye the Kingdom above all things and all things will be given unto you. Seeking that Kingdom is a full-time task - not a foolish, perfunctory one.

No easy road is promised for there is none. Everyone must judge themselves, not others, and become their own witness.

The scripture says Jesus gave the keys to the kingdom to Peter - but Peter proved to be unprepared at the end. The “key” lies in Preparation, yours and mine, yesterday, today and tomorrow - there is no escaping it.

The rest of this communication is a very personal confession by Paul to all of us. It’s telling and warning us not

to do as he did here. And the best way not to fall into the trap that he did is to follow the directions of the Message as Paul relates them to us.

All must stop believing in a magic wand other than you, yourself, are that wand, that miracle and that sign.

I P, do not need to comment on Communication #39 for it speaks quite well by itself. Yet I do have to say to one and all, both here at the Center of W-303⁶ and for those of the Family in Falmouth - Waquoit.

People and their attendance and their participation at All Family meetings and gatherings are the Life blood of the Family and the Way of a True Christian Spiritualist. Furthermore, there is great strength in numbers, so truly exert yourself and bring along a friend or a stranger to every meeting.

Remember that there are really no strangers, just friends we haven't had the good fortune of meeting yet.

So, get out of "self" and above yourself and Come, one and all, to where Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace may be found and founded in your hearts and minds. Listen!

⁶ The Center of W-303 is referring to Virginia Beach, VA, where the Mystic of the Family resides (at this time).

Once LIFE took a very deep breath and then Smiled. That Smile became LIGHT and as the LIGHT returned the Smile, we became that Smile.

So, wipe that smirk or scowl off your face and come, Smile with us in return. It just may become habit forming and we should all cultivate that kind of habit and habits.

It has been written, that if you survive long enough you may hear all there is to be heard and know nothing if you don't "see" it also!

So Come, Follow, it's only for a few more miles, and truly try to Smile all along the Way to "The Way" with your brothers and sisters of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL.

Do you know, really know, what the ALL in ALL Really is? What? Know you not that I am You and You are me and together, smiling We are the ALL in ALL.

In Love, Truth, Unity and Peace, your servant - P.

29/A8 - "Your Spirit is like your Shadow"

Why are you so downcast, O my Spirit?

And why are you so disturbed within me?

Have you no hope for me - in that I shall recognize thee?

Who is the health of our countenance and our Well-Being!

Your spirit is like your shadow, in that, it goes where you go, and it takes what you give it - it has to - whether it be good, bad or indifferent.

Whatever you do to yourself you do to your True-self, only it's on a higher level of "doing." Actually, the only thing you do not do for your spirit is to Think for it - and whether you know it or not, that's exactly what it's always trying to do for you - but you block it out, or your "self" does. Now you may ask, what does my True-self Think?

The basis for all its thoughts begins and ends with your Well-Being in every phase of your physical - material life. It struggles to help you become fully human and to become itself, Fully Spiritual. It constantly sends to you the spirits of wisdom, knowledge, understanding, intelligence, and Love . . . Love of LIFE, Love of LIGHT, Love of oneself and Love of one's sisters and brothers, here, there, everywhere. It tries desperately to counsel and guide you through the Message of I Paul and its source, "The Book of Life."

It, You, perpetually bombards you to Listen, "See," and Think.

And it implores that you not Judge after the sight of the eyes nor reprove after the hearing of the ears. "Let those who have "eyes" to "see" and have "ears" to "hear," do so, and Come, Follow Me!"

It constantly encourages you to overthrow "self" and to lead you to righteousness, charity, compassion and a Life of Sharing and Caring in all things.

It struggles to assist you in overcoming your self-centeredness, your selfishness, your arrogance, your slothful ways, your quickness to anger, to debate, to be deceitful.

It constantly implores you to be You! Just as it tries to be you!

All of your true-self's "Antics," and there are uncountable amounts of them if you would but recognize them, are designed to bring you to a purification experience, preparing you to rise up in worthiness. With this renewal of your Spirituality, you would be in a position to fully assist in the development of, and the consolidation of, both the Message and the Family . . . Not to mention what it will do for your Personal Life when you locate your true purpose in

life.

Purpose in Life doesn't belong to or in the world but in mankind and in its well-being. LIFE did not allow the Creation of Men and Women just to walk off and leave it. That's why when you were born you received a spirit. Now all you need to do is to truly "Receive it." What are you afraid of? God Forbid, Yourself, or is it yourself, or worse, your "self"?

Since you all should know by now what fear is and what it generates, I will not belabor the point.

Whether you are cognizant of the Truth or not, you owe a great debt of Gratitude to Yourself, the Time is Now to begin paying it off on a day-to-day basis for the rest of your natural life.

You see dear brothers and sisters that is your "True Personal Life Task."

In all Love and Understanding Your Servants,

P_z with P.

29/A9 - Spiritualism or Religion?

THERE IS A DIFFERENCE - THE CHOICE IS YOURS!

Greetings:

Let us make it clear right from the beginning that I am a Spiritualist, not just any kind of a Spiritualist but a very definite and exact one. I am a True Christian Spiritualist and as such I do not believe in Religion in any way, shape or form.

I am a Spiritualist simply because I believe that LIFE (God) is a Spirit and can only be recognized in the spirit; can only be worshipped in the spirit and that one can only establish conscious contact with LIFE through the Spirit.

God, LIFE then, is Spirit and therefore needs be worshipped in the spirit, in True and Pure Love and, of course, in Truth.

On the other hand, the very term Religion is a misnomer, a misfortune of sorts. The very term itself was arrived at through another unknown term, Latin in its origin, "Religio?" Re-ligare, which means "to bind back." Religion as we know it is a specific system of belief in a superhuman power or power(s) to be obeyed and worshipped as the creator(s) and ruler(s) of the Universe.

Religions are rife with rites, rituals, magic, mysteries, secrets, laws and so forth.

In this land the Freedom of Religion is a most cherished right and one I support wholeheartedly. Yet, I must point out that within the mass of Religious denominations there is very little freedom if one is to literally follow the teachings of their particular persuasion.

Spiritualism, on the other hand, is the recognition of the spirit and, "The Spirit," as the Life Principle of Man, his immortal quality or essence, his "True-Self," his "Higher Mind," his separation from matter, his real meaning, his freedom, his independence and interdependence and therefore his spiritualism.

One may relate Spiritualism as the philosophical doctrine that all reality is in essence spiritual if one understands that everything in the Universe is of Spirit but not everything has a spirit even though it is spirit.

Our Sun is pure light, heat and energy while the Moon is artificial light, or more correctly, reflected light, having no light, heat, or energy of its own.

We Spiritualists constantly need to open "New Windows" into the dimly seen and darkly understood ways of the Spirit. The Cults, Sects, and Churches need to open

their old windows and let the Spirit in.

For if flesh and blood cannot enter the kingdom of heaven, pray tell us what does. It's amazing how cunningly and magically men have been able to turn their gods into men and men into gods.

There is no God, but LIFE. There is no Christ, but LIGHT. And neither are flesh and blood nor are they matter. You may also rule out any such foolish thought that they are animal, vegetable, mineral, ghost, illusion and so forth.

A True Christian Spiritualist is never governed by the thoughts of others. They are always and, in all ways, guided by the thoughts and ways of true spirits. A True Christian Spiritualist is never hindered by people, places and things. Such a one is not one to be simply available for they are always present and in the presence of Spirit, always exuding Love, Energy and Truth in a sharing and caring state of mind and always increasing their Creative Thought and their Creative Imagination for they have and hold to the Mind of Christ, the Will of God, which is the Well-Being of mankind everywhere.

To do what is Good, Right and True, to do the very best one can, for one and all, is the mark of a True Christian Spiritualist for his desire is to assist, not hinder his sisters and brothers of the Universal Family of LIFE and LIGHT of

the ALL in ALL.

A True Christian Spiritualist's task in this swift phase of his being is to become Fully Human and therefore Fully Spiritual.

One of the major differences between a Spiritualist and a Religionist is the Bible. The Religionists believe that the Bible (we also include the Koran, etc.) is the inerrant word of God, the Truth, then. We believe that the Truth is in the Bible but that the bible is not The Truth.

The bible and its counterparts of all this earth's religions are far from being the plenary word of anyone or any thing. They are nothing more than a compilation of man's various beliefs, traditions, myths, legends, preconceived ideas, daydreams, untruths, half-truths, interwoven with Truth. Reworked and glossed to the point of perfected foolishness and ignorance. All designed to control your mind and to reap the benefits of control over the masses and the power that goes with it, supplied by the filthy lucre extracted from the unsuspecting faithful.

I give Thanks daily that the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL is not in such a horrible business. We are much too occupied in the saving of our exiled Souls! We know that our Souls are in the very Presence of LIFE and that we have as our mission here to work our way upwards into

that Presence and redeem our Souls. We do this by following the LIGHT and avoiding the pitfalls of the darkness. Our task is to assist in the bringing about the “happening” of the ALL in ALL.

We are then, in Truth, actual servants of the Sanctuary of the ALL in ALL, here and Now. To be a Religionist one must have a mental faculty independent of, no, in spite of any sense or reason, a sort of mental vacuum which enables such as these to vacuum up the false faith of others and to believe simply because the Church believes.

Now before any of you fall into another misconception of what we are saying, let us assure you that we are not calling all Religionists ignorant, per se. We all know that in the more advanced societies of this earth that there are well educated, intelligent human beings, many of them approach to, or are, mental geniuses. What we are saying is that the vast majority are Spiritually Ignorant, which has nothing, whatsoever, to do with Religious ignorance. A True Christian Spiritualist can attend any religious service, anywhere, in any place and at any time, and listening very attentively, hear the groaning of the Spirit seeking its release from such a base and gross imprisonment and seeking its proper and True Recognition and its giving of the same freely in Pure Love, Truth and Fellowship.

A True Christian Spiritualist has no need of a Church, a Synagogue, a Mosque or any other edifice to Contemplate, Cogitate, Worship, Meditate or Pray. He simply goes into his "closet" where the LIGHT is and does it in the Silence of that LIGHT.

A True Christian Spiritualist doesn't keep a Sabbath Day - for every day, every hour, every minute, yes, every second of his being is the Sabbath Day but not in the sense usually meant for a True Christian Spiritualist never "rests" in his Mind nor in his Action of the Minds. He never stops thinking! And whether they are cognizant of it or not, neither does a Religionist, or anyone else, as a matter of fact. The difference lies in the use of this perpetual thought process. The True Christian Spiritualist, being a great foe of waste, in any shape, form or manner, constantly utilizes all of the thought process including ideas, dreams, visions and the like. Thought and Imagination are energies, just as Love and Truth are, and they demand constant attention, use, and Action in order to keep the flow, the cycle in a state of Reciprocity. Thus the "Ordinance of Reciprocity" is never treated lightly by a True Christian Spiritualist for it is something he must abide at all times and it has absolutely no bearing or meaning such as the Religious one of "an eye for an eye," etc.

If any of you are now or ever have been a member of a

Religion, especially the large and well-established ones, you should know that they have more Laws, Rules, Rites, Rituals, Sacraments and so forth, than you could possibly remember, respect or respond to in your lifetime. They are most like the stars in our galaxy, which, in case you are unaware, is The Milky Way, uncountable and unaccounted for, by one and all who are “stuck-in” a Religion due to their spiritual incompetence.

A Christian Spiritualist has but Seven Laws, being interpreted: Faith, Hope, Love, Truth (Freedom), Wisdom, Unity and Peace!

In all fairness and justice, we must also declare that we have and hold to Thirty-One Ordinances. These are in the manner Received: Position, Order, Predestination, Following, Inheritance, Change, Light, Darkness, Will, Obedience, Senses, Reciprocity, Opposites, Tranquility, Cause, Effect, Formative Causation, Silence, Reason, Purpose, Survival, Protection, Incarnation, Healing, Prayer, Dis-ease, Righteousness, Conscience, Consciousness, Atonement, Sacrifice.

To more fully understand the Truth within these Thirty-One Ordinances, a true seeker of the Truth should apply himself to a comprehensive study of the Message of I Paul.

It is of little or no importance or consequence to a True Christian Spiritualist what others truly think of him, but it is of monumental importance and consequence how he thinks of others, for that is the very foundation of practicing the Presence of God, LIFE then! You may not sense the Presence of God in me, but I always “see” it in you. And that, my dear friends, is a very basic difference between a Spiritualist and a Religionist.

Which is the True Way to “The Way,” Spiritualism or Religionism? Which is the elder? Which relates more closely to God and Christ? Or to the LIFE and LIGHT? Let us examine these questions.

We, all of us, are aware at one time or another of something greater than we are, greater even, than the entire human race. Something mysterious that is forever attempting to reach us, to guide us, to establish some kind of contact with us, either consciously or through nature or discoveries of a scientific, medical, technological nature and so forth.

Most humans are driven to believe in something other than themselves, something unknown, something invisible, unfathomable, something afar off yet close and the human race has given that something many names and titles meaning God.

That such a God actually exists has never been conclusively proven. Like evolution it is a theory, but as evolution it is also theorematic.

Down through the years from primeval societies gods have been a dime a dozen and you had your choice from a collection including Animal, Vegetable, Mineral, Planet, Stars, Sun, Moon, Fire, Water, Wind, idols, ghosts and the like.

The cosmologies of this earth's Religions are supernatural.

The cosmology of Spiritualism wherever it may be located is supra-natural.

The Religionists base their theology on their superstitions.

The Spiritualists have no such superstitions, their Faith is based on LIFEology through actual Receivings of Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love.

All True Religionists worship idols such as statues of their various gods, saints, virgins, icons, altars adorned with such and so forth. Many have their sacred rites, such as sacrifices and sacraments. And we should also include the Cross.

A True Christian Spiritualist worships only the LIFE

and LIGHT, the Spirits then, named by all Christians as God and Christ. We also include the Cross in our Faith in the sense that we Recognize the Truth of the Cross of Christ-Jesus. We have no Churches, Temples, Shrines, statues, saints, priests or so forth. We are ministers, all of us, unto ourselves. That first and then, and then only, to all others whose paths we may be fortunate enough to cross. Furthermore, we hold to no such foolish notions or nonsense or illusions such as devils, hells, purgatory's, limbos, or evil spirits. If God and Christ are Spirit, and they are, and they are Truth and Love and Good, Right and True, then all those other cleverly designed deceptions of Religions, cults, sects and so forth, are just that, deceptions of untruths.

Whatever evil exists it is always the product of the acts of men and women. If this earth was uninhabited would evil still exist, persist here? And if so for what purpose and by what medium? Would an evil spirit finding itself alone, cast itself out? Can you not see, not understand, how terribly foolish such superstitions truly are?

Can you not "see" that the Almighty, the Supreme Spirit, God, LIFE then, gave us LIGHT, Love and Truth, all we need then, to be wise, united and therefore peaceful? But we are not, why?

If you believe in God, the One God of the Three Omnis, the One God of Love and Truth, how can you possibly justify your belief in another Power that competes with God for your devotion, for your loyalty, for your spirit, for your Soul even? If you need “a crutch,” an “excuse” for your wickedness, depravity, immoral conduct, your harmful and selfish conduct, your offensive and injurious acts, your avarice and so forth you should turn to the Mind of Christ and turn yourself around into and onto the yellow brick road, the Way to “The Way.”

All true seekers of Truth, sooner or later, turn exclusively to the Spirit of Truth and Love, of Wisdom and Knowledge, of Understanding and Intelligence, of Unity and Peace and away from the man manufactured “Religio” of this earth.

Again, the choice is yours! Do you wish to be “bound back” or do you wish to be “free to soar upwards”?

Now common sense itself tells us that there has to be a reason for both Religionism and Spiritualism. The primary reason, common to both, is mankind’s eternal quest for everlasting Life. The “hidden motivator” in all human life, often referred to as the “unknowable.”

This “hidden motivator,” this “driving force” which is in All of mankind, everywhere, is his spirit, his “True-self,”

his eternal being, and it is this, that lies at the root of True Christian Spiritualism.

What lies at the root of all Religionism, other than the one held in common with Spiritualism? Ignorance, fear, doubt, want, loneliness, illusion, deception, preconceived ideas and idle ideas, false promises, untruths and so forth.

True Spiritualism cannot be dated for it is Eternal but Religionism can be dated for it is of this earth.

Again, the choice is yours.

I, a True Christian Spiritualist, do not remember Jesus saying on the Cross, "Father, I commend my Soul unto you," but I do recall him saying, "Father, I commend my spirit unto you."

The "choice" was his and being a spiritualist, in fact a Spiritual Genius he made the correct one. He knew, as I have been taught also, that it takes our spirit to redeem our exiled Soul, or in Truth, The Soul we are all in exile from. For what is the Primary purpose of man, if not to redeem his Soul? I, for one, know of no possible way to redeem something I already have, such as the Religionists teach and preach!

Again, you have a choice.

After all, what is a human being - just something left

over from a cosmic error, or something Created just to die? I believe that even the Atheist and the Agnostic agree with us in that everything in the Universe has its order, its place, its purpose and its usefulness, especially Man. For what would be the usefulness of the Universe without Man? No Science and no Religion has ever come up with an answer to that question but a True Christian Spiritualist fully understanding what "Predestination" means knows the answer as does the bible in its own inimitable way, for example, that the spirit enters the body at birth.

Yet the question is moot - for man is. "God Is - I am." The question is then, what am I? I know I'm flesh and blood, but I must be something else, for flesh and blood cannot enter into heaven, the Spiritual Realm then. It enters elsewhere. There are uncountable graves filled with such remains, which when alive fell into one of three categories: Some were useful - some were very useful, and others were practically useless. The good, the bad, and the indifferent, is the manner in which others have stated it. Still others, being more liberal minded see all three in everyone, including Jesus, Mary and Joseph.

Yet to those who did exert the full, the honest, the sincere, and the loving effort, to do and to contribute, something of value to themselves and to the human race, do we say "well-done" and then lay them in a compost pile

called a cemetery?

Is that it, is that all there is?

Yes, for the flesh and blood remains, but NO! not for the “True-self,” the Spirit Being. And what we do NOW, in this short life as a spirit vessel, determines what we, our “True-selves” do in the eternal Eternity. We, our “True Being,” either reside in the Light or exist in the Darkness. Neither, of which, are heaven or hell as the spiritually ignorant Religionists would have you believe.

Again, the choice is yours.

Is there enmity between the flesh and the spirit? There is. There is a constant state of hostility between them, a hostility which will not cease until these two opposites unite. That is a prerequisite required of all those who would become fully human and fully spiritual and therefore a True Christian Spiritualist here and now. . .

Let us hear now from a guardian spirit, a genius then, who as a human being had the very highest intelligence quotient of any Christian Spiritualist, in his time as a Spiritualist, and in ours, being surpassed by only one, then and now.

Being a trusted and beloved servant of my own personal Genius, I will relate to you in my own words this enmity

between our flesh and our spirit, using, of course, my spirit guides thoughts.

Since the “happening of the Cross” and its Truth, there is no condemnation in them who are in the LIGHT for they walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh firstly - but they that are after the spirit do mind the things of the spirit always. To be carnally minded is darkness but to be spiritually minded is light, life and peace. The carnal mind is enmity against the spirit mind and LIFE itself, for it is not subject to the laws of LIFE and therefore, they that are in the flesh cannot please LIFE. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if it so be that the Spirit of LIFE dwells in you. Now if anyone has not also the Spirit of LIGHT, they are none of his.

But if the Spirit of LIFE that raised up Jesus dwells in you, then that which raised up LIGHT from the dead also shall quicken your mortal bodies by the spirit that resides in you. Therefore, brothers and sisters we are debtors, not to the flesh mind you nor to live after the flesh. For if we live after the flesh, we shall inherit the darkness, but if we through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, we shall know the Light. For as many as are led by the Spirit are the sons and daughters of the Spirit of LIFE. For you have not receive the Spirit of bondage again to fear - but you have

received the Spirit of Adoption whereby we cry Abba Father. The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of LIFE. And if children then heirs, heirs of LIFE and joint heirs with LIGHT if we abide with the LIGHT that we may also be glorified together. For as we have borne the image of flesh and blood, we shall also bear the image of the Spirit. Now I remind you dear brothers and sisters that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of LIFE neither does corruption inherit incorruption. Therefore, my beloved walk after the Spirit so that you may walk in the Spirit and in the Light. Be steadfast, always abounding in good works, and fear not, for all your labors in the spirit are not in vain. Prepare, Follow, Come.

Again, the choice is yours.

In closing let me leave you with these thoughts:

Let those who are in the Spirit interpret Spiritual Things and those who are in Religionism interpret Things Religious. In keeping with this I can tell you that I “know” no Spirit is Religious nor in a Religion.

I also “know” that in time I shall walk through the Shadows of the Valley of Death and that my destination will be the Realm of Light. And although it is I who walks, it is not I but the spirit that walks for me and before me.

Come, Follow Me is my strength and my courage, my Joy and my happiness, my hope, my faith, my unity and my love.

I fully believe that when it comes my day to die, I will not have to say excuse me. Will you?

Again, the choice is yours.

In Love and Truth,

Your servant, P.

From the past let us take over the Fire, not the Ashes.

29/A10 - On Being a Spiritual Teacher

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T," Apostle to the LIFE and LIGHT, Mystic and Keeper of the Message of I Paul and the "Book of LIFE," The center of W-303, and the Chief Patriarch of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL, Servant, then! Greetings and a Kiss of Love and spirit to all my dear sisters and brothers, here, there, everywhere.

Every Family member should teach the Way to "The Way." First, being ministers unto ourselves, to ourselves, and then to all whose paths we cross, today, tomorrow, forever.

For those who teach are the faithful ones, the true seekers and exponents of Love, Truth, Unity and Peace . . . Not dissension nor division.

Now John the baptist came preaching the sermons of Isaiah and Jesus called him the greatest Preacher of All.

One day as John preached, he made it known to his audience, saying, "there cometh one mightier than I after me and as indeed I have baptized you with water, he shall baptize you with the Fire of the Holy Spirit."

Jesus of Nazareth came forth preaching as John had,

until one day in Galilee he said to his listeners: “The time has come and the promises of the Kingdom of God need be fulfilled, Repent ye and believe in the Truth of the Lord.”

From that day forward Jesus became a Teacher of Truth, of Love, of the Power and Wisdom of God and not of man.

It was after Jesus had made the statement quoted above that he went off into the desert, as did Paul after him, to Receive the Truth of God. Then he began teaching in earnest and never preached another sermon. Furthermore, he never baptized anyone, he never married anyone, he never buried anyone, he never gloried in himself either, and he always, and in all ways, Practiced what he taught! He never feared, he never doubted, he never swayed from his goals and his mission and he was never afraid to have nothing - be it food, a place to lay his head or anything else material for that matter. He was a True Giver, not a taker, he was too busy being humble and Doing, to ask for compliments or applause, in fact he shun such things warning others to tell no one of his good works on their behalf - a truly “self”-less man, the marks of a good teacher, never mind that he was a Spiritual genius, you and I do not have to be of that high caliber to Follow and Teach the Truth.

Our Life as Teachers is a highway for LIFE, the Yellow

Brick Road, The Avenue of Faith and Hope, The Way to “The Way” on which Jesus walked and taught and spoke those “three little words,” Come, Follow, Me. Not to see the sights, mind you, but rather to seek out and quicken the LIGHT in one and All.

This walking in and after the Spirit is why we never lose heart nor sight of our goals.

The Spiritual values, Love and Truth, are so unshakable that nothing of a material nature can sway a True Christian Spiritualist from “The Way” nor from Teaching it. You too can Teach the Fire of Jesus - the Transfusing element in Spiritualism which instills, imbues and permeates, Love and Truth, into the minds of others.

Can the Message speak for itself?

To some exceptional ones, yes. But to the overwhelming multitudes of mankind, No! Therefore, it needs Teachers to speak for it, of it and about it.

Teachers are necessary and needed to cast down superstitions, and every high thing that exalts itself against the Knowledge of LIFE and bringing into captivity every thought to the Obedience of LIGHT.

All Christian Spiritual Teachings should always be based on a Foundation of Encouragement and Happiness.

And All members should be encouraged to teach, just as they are exhorted to study the Message diligently and to carry it with them always for the purpose of such teachings.

Who are the True Teachers? Those who Faithfully practice what they Teach, for in such obvious practice, they clearly widen the scope of their teaching.

The Message clearly states that “we will play no games,” and especially so, when the Teaching of the Message is involved. Such Teaching must never be a perfunctory Act, a now and then, vain, conceited act, or one for those with a “holier than thou” attitude. And, of course, anyone who teaches from “self,” with that “I know more than you do” attitude is clearly no Christian Spiritualist for Sharing and Caring is clearly not one of their spiritual principles.

Titles do not create anything. It’s the individuals with the titles who need to create the fulfillment of the designation spiritually given. This is only accomplished by exerting the effort called for to the best of one’s ability.

Most Family members and non-members think they are earth-wise, when, in fact they are not. Some even think they are spirit-wise, when, in fact, they are far from being so. Which only proves that most human beings really do not know what they think they know!

Now, if this be Truth, and it is, what is the answer to the dilemma?

You either go back in time and relive your life and do it right this time or you turn to the Message of I Paul and through its simple, but often difficult, directions, “Renew your mind,” Unite the, your, Opposites, Change, Changing, until you are Changed by applying the Law of Formative Causation. Allow the spirit of the Message to guide you. Utilize its energy and its action, so that, as you peel the words off the paper you become “the Message” and therefore Fully Human and Fully Spiritual while still in the Physical-material vessel.

The Key to all the Spiritual and Human Values, Principles and even Teaching, is the Ordinance of Reciprocity.

Can you name anything that you can do without its involvement?

You can't even die without it being involved! Clearly, you must know what the Message says.

The Message cites specifics wherein “you become the victim of your own punishment,” that's the Ordinance in question at work.

In fact, at the Highest Level of thought I personally am

capable of, I firmly believe that nothing that “Is” is untouched by this Ordinance!

Now that I have explained to you a great mystery, the Key to everything that is, whether it be Good, Right, True, Bad or indifferent, Teach it!

And while I’m at it, I’ll explain another great mystery that has long plagued biblical scholars, historians, theologians and the Christian Religionists from the Popes down to the lay-people - The “Law” Paul speaks of in Romans 8 is not the Mosaic Law, as believed, but the Law of Reciprocity! Both the terms “Law” and Ordinance being acceptable as stated in the CPM book.

Furthermore, I can tell you this also - there are two sides to everything in the Universe except “Truth”!

And since it is for us, who can be against us?

Now if I teach that all religions and their bibles are but fractions of the Truth, then I am teaching “the Truth.”

And if I teach that Christian Spiritualism is the only way to the Light, then I am not.

But if I teach that True Christian Spiritualism is the Surest Way to “The Way” then I am.

For that is the tremendous importance of the Message

which you hold in your hands and needs be in your heads!

I know, from experience what a great temptation it really is to rush forward blindly, to discard the “old” communication for the “new” one in search for signs and miracles or the Magic-Wand which will make me and everything and everybody else perfectly fit my Wants. Right away the Message is relegated back into being a dust collector while you and “self” go off on a holiday.

One must seriously apply themselves in order to carry everything along with them and this, too, is an impossible Task without the necessary Love, desire and devotion needed to redeem Soul.

With just the wasted moments of your life you could be successful, but it would certainly not be as enjoyable and rewarding as a full, honest and sincere effort would be.

And what we call Teaching at our meetings is really no teaching at all unless there is enthusiastic and exciting participation, both spiritually and physically. And a dominate teacher is no teacher at all unless he or she is thoroughly versed in things spiritual and matters physical. These come only by a diligence of effort, the tenacity of a pit-bull, the patience of a Job and True Love.

It is in this manner that one becomes a great teacher

and away from being one who simply goes through the motions as if they owed someone something and were paying off a debt to get the monkey off their back. You cannot teach what you do not believe and love! You can go through the motions easy enough, as we have said, but if no one can “Feel” your sincerity, your Love, your desire and your emotion, you have only contributed to the waste-pile that is continuously growing and will engulf us all, sooner or later, if the Truth is not given its freedom and given freely to one and all here on this Earth of ours.

Will you be perfect in this Life Time? No, but you can Teach Perfectly! Just follow the directions exactly as given in the Message of I Paul. Simple, Yes!

For all you need do is Renew your minds, Love yourselves and one another and mind always the Things of the Spirit in all you do. “Behold, I make all Things simple.”

In Unity, Peace, Love and Understanding,

Your Servant,

P.

29/A11 - Notes and Insights on The New Worlds - I

Are the New Worlds mentioned in the Message Real, Reachable, Material or Spiritual? Let us see.

Every time I think of it, I sort of snicker that the Religionists believe that they have to die to go to a New World - heaven, hell, purgatory and their ilk. I often wonder what kind of a New World Limbo would be, pretty boring probably. And that lying around for a mass resurrection must be pretty boring also. All of this reminds me of the Atheist who insisted he be buried in his tuxedo - there he was, all dressed up and no place to go. Somebody ought to tell those ignoramuses, that Death is a New World, but not the only one.

Come, Follow Me.

Prepare, Follow, Come.

Change, Changing, Changed and the Renewal of the Mind are All New Worlds.

And please, somebody, tell those poor spiritually ignorant Religionists who keep preaching that a King and his Kingdom are coming that they are already here and have been long before all the Religions of this earth, past and

present, were ever even thought of. All they have to do is participate in them instead of remaining outside of them, away from them, and continue their constant harangue that they are imminent.

You see, the strength of the human mind also has its opposite, the weakness of the human mind. We are not here necessarily speaking of ignorance, but a cloudiness of the human mind, due to a constant cluttering up of it with preconceived ideas, theories, untruths, half-truths, assumptions, and accepted deceptions. Such as these will never understand the New Worlds.

Here, what there is to be conquered, has already been conquered

Here, what there is to be done has already been done

And what there is to be discovered has already been uncovered

And what there is to be seen here already has been seen

Once, twice or several times over.

There is, then, only the task to Rediscover and uncover what has been lost and found and lost - over and over again!

Perhaps you can see a little clearer now why this earth is the last barrier to the Perfect Plan.

This world is a restored world and we, all of its inhabitants, must make it new.

This world, this Earth actually, of which there are Four, was brought back into being and given New Life, for the purpose, our task, of making it over, completely over, a New World then.

CPM #11 is a classic in Exhortation. It's easy when you have the Truth on your side.

CPM #12 is a lesson in Necessity - the replacing of the "self" with True Faith, the Harbinger of the New Worlds, here and there! Now and then.

It has been said that Faith comes by hearing, but sounds fade quickly, and words, although stored in the memory, are not safe from distortion and neither is the written word, such as the Message of I Paul.

The last Frontiers of the Minds, which require the bridging of immense distances, both in the Past and in the Future, are the New Worlds, yet they are also the Oldest ones. These great Families of the spirit and the mind convey their thoughts, their ideas and their ideals across great expanses of space and time, as we know them. The methods used are the Transporting of thought and/or images - visions even, known to me esoterically as signs, signals and

symbols as well as “sounds” which need in their transferring some amount of transposing. Very often “visions” come in the form of what we call “dreams,” but most of these are highly misunderstood and usually misinterpreted by the non-initiate and therefore of little use and often detrimental to the Receiver if misused.

The more complex, abstruse form of thought transference are the “Trance states.” These are, “What the Life is which is sometimes with us but not always.”

I view all this as a renewal of my commitment, a purifying state, as much as I do a phenomenon of Revelation and Presence and being Present.

My receiving of the Message of I Paul, my introduction to a “New World,” was, and is, based on a Charisma, a gift of LIFE, relayed to me through the True-Self of Saul of Tarsus. It came quite unexpectedly as an influx of spontaneous thoughts, thoughts I most certainly did not desire nor welcome, but I could not, try as hard as I could, drive them away. One thing I was positive of was the fact that they were not my thoughts and this perplexed and confused me to no end. Shortly thereafter it became, and remains so, a compulsive phenomenon. Obviously, such a Phenomena, of a so personal and intimate nature, cannot be explained adequately in any terms, although in the past I

have tried. But you can be assured that I haven't been tied to a desk for the better part of the last eight years for nothing! What more can I truthfully say, except that it happens, and I Respond? One called to be a "student receiver" usually begins through the Process of Automatic writing. At first the recipient has no sense of what is being recorded and then very slowly the writer begins to understand the message, such as writing a letter to a friend with no specific purpose in mind, and finally, as an adept, the Receiver knows in advance what it is that needs be transcribed.

Keeping in mind that "thought" is the swiftest of all things in the Universe, it becomes obvious that patience, perseverance and a tremendous amount of practice is necessary in order to perfect the process of both Sending and Receiving.

All thought Transferences beamed to an Earth inhabitant or Medium as they are often called, are of a Pentamerous nature. This is both a necessity and at moments a dangerous bother. It can lead the inexperienced "Receiver" on many endless quests for the sense of and the meaning of what is being transported. Such quests can be personally disastrous until corrected. I know, I've been there. Yet the agony of the last defeat is quickly forgotten when you are challenged to try again.

The New Worlds, then, represent many things of which I hope you now have a better understanding of.

They also represent the Coming of the "Spiritual Age" and its days' "discoveries." Such discoveries being at the present moment "hidden," "mysterious," an "inexplicable phenomenon" to man.

One must be of some intelligence, studious, keenly observant, adventurous, and quickly able to adapt to new and strange situations in order to be able to comprehend the New Worlds in their totality.

People who are satisfied by what they can see and feel only, will never be able to comprehend the New Worlds.

Yet they are not insoluble to one spiritually attuned. People like this are great - I wish I knew more of them!

With Love, Peace, Understanding and great expectations,

Your brother, Partner and Servant,

P.

29/A11a - Notes and Insights on the New Worlds - II

The Mother Church of the Christian Religion long ago decided that we abide in an “earth centered Universe.” The Church, as usual, was wrong, and since it has been proven so, it was, and is still, reluctant to set Galileo completely free. (The Church’s persecution of this innocent man should be read and understood by all Christian Spiritualists). And just to keep the record straight, Galileo was not alone in this “mistake” of the Church and its viciousness - many others suffered the same fate or worse, and all of their truths were burned in the marketplace by this most ignorant and deceiving of all religions.

Now since it has long been proven that this earth is not the center of the Universe, what is? The Sun? No! The center of this Universe is LIFE, but it is more. LIFE is the Universe, but it is more. LIFE then, is the Universe and its center and also its above, its below, its before and its after, and more. The Universe is Infinite space, as God is Infinite LIFE and Infinite LIFE is Infinite God! Listen!

“LIFE, the All in All and the All of All in the Universe and the Creator of the Heavens and the Earths. The Supreme Spirit and the Creator of Spirits, the Eternal Mind of the Universe and the Creator of LIGHT whose Mind created all

Images and bestowed upon them a brain, a heart, and a tongue. In the Image Man, a mind was also bestowed along with all the other faculties necessary for man to function both physically and spiritually. In this way, were they fashioned all the living things in the Earths that LIFE created and in the Heavens LIFE created, and is the Soul of, the Energy of, the Truth of, and the Love of. The Sole Ruler of All that exists, both in the Heavens and in the Earths, and there is nothing that “Is” that is not of LIFE’S Being, Love and Truth, visible or invisible, seen or not seen, heard or unheard, felt or unfelt, touched or untouched, tasted or untasted, smelled or unsmelled, living or unliving, moving or unmoving, silent or unsilent, regardless of who, what, when, where, why or how - here, there, everywhere - it matters not.

The True Sons and the True Daughters of LIFE and LIGHT are spirits and what is not of Spirit is Not.

All of this is the result of the emergence of “Somethingness” out of LIFE’S “Nothingness”! The “Creatio ex Nihilo.” The Infinite Empty Space, the Spiritual Constitution of the Universe. The way in which the Creative Power and its Potencies in LIFE emerge are unknown, unknowable, unfathomable and therefore totally unspeakable and Limitless. The Ground of Being is LIFE’s Mystery alone, and it is all man, and his religions have to

stand on!

What man believes to be creation, then, is simply LIFE.

From LIFE's point of view, as it were, there is no Creation at all. The Creation only enjoys existence from the point of view of LIFE's creatures! Be ye not too weak a vessel then to contain the Splendour of the LIGHT of the "LIMITLESS LIFE."

The Cosmic Order as perceived by man is no more than a pale reflection in the physical world of the spiritual entities and their various combinations in the Above, the Below, the Before, the After.

The Universe seems to be formed of various superimposed levels, the Earths designating roughly the four sides, E.N.S.W. - the Planets, Suns, Moons, Stars and so forth in the Cosmic Ordered Seas surrounding them on all sides.

We, as a species or genus of Man are approaching "the Cycle of Lovingkindness" wherein only positive concepts will survive. Man, then, had very quickly come to his senses and understand there is no True Religion or True Cosmology, any more than there is a True Christian Mathematics.

Now, from many sources of which Scripture is a prime

one, let us examine the titles Heaven, Earth - Heavens, Earths and see if we can shed some Light on other worlds, other Earths, then!

We know that the Message of I Paul tells us about the New (old) Worlds and it also tells us of the Existence of these other Earths as well as our own. What does Scripture and its proper and True discernment tell us about such?

In Genesis 1 it states: "In the beginning God Created the heaven and the earth." One of each then. After that verse one is severely handicapped to find anything Created singularly - pluralism prevails throughout the Old Testament.

In Genesis 2:1 "thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." That didn't take long, did it? Yet, since there are two very distinct Creation Stories in the Old Testament one could argue that there is two or more of everything except God itself! This, of course, has never been an official argument or exegesis of the Judeo-Christian religion, although down through history theologians have given much thought as to the reasons there are two Creation Stories in Genesis proper. Neither realize nor would possibly accept the duality of Creation via LIFE and LIGHT although we Christian Spiritualists know this to be True.

The question, here though, is does it make sense that

God and the Heavenly Messiah would have Created all the heavens and their hosts for just one small earth and then only for one small race of people, out of many, for their purpose? Let us place in a different way the same thought.

Earth is a planet in our terminology, and we know it is not the only planet in existence, not just in our own galaxy, the Milky Way, but in other, unexplained but known galaxies in what we here cite as outer space and we 'TCS' know as Infinite Space.

Therefore, that LIFE should, in its vast creation, have caused only one Earth and one Man-like Genus to evolve, as it were, is in fact harder to believe than that LIFE's Creative Power expressed itself in other unfathomable Ways!

Now Common Sense should answer that quickly and decisively.

Isaiah 45:18 is our very first clue to the entire question of one Earth or inhabited multiple Earths.

“For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth (planet) and made it: he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.”

Shall we say now that all the other earths (planets) were Created in vain? We think, nay, we know, No!

This “vision” of Isaiah can be looked at in more than one way or manner.

First, the subject matter at hand was exclusive to this earth only. Isaiah knew nor thought of any other, it was beyond his comprehension, not of his immediate concern, and why should it since he and the people of his time were not even aware of other people living on the other side of their own earth or planet!

Secondly, from this earth, everything in the skies visible to man were the “heavens,” unknowable and untouchable!

To the average religious mind this is still so. To the Sciences this is not so and hey and their governments are attempting, through various signals, spacecraft, and so forth, to establish contact with possible extraterrestrials. The receiving of actual “signals,” radioactive and otherwise are being recorded right now, here on earth, on a continuous around the clock basis daily.

We have sent into space specifics of our earth, our species and the specifications of both our male and female genders, our history, science and so forth. We also have the matter of unidentified flying objects to contend with which rise and fall in a cycle here and have not, by the powers that be, been proven or disproved. If you or anyone else expects

any government to admit their possibility even, then you are crazier than they are.

Now going back to Scriptures let us take a very close look at the book of Judges, chapter five, verse 19 through 23. Any idea of what all this means? Of what is taking place here? Any idea of what Meroz is? “Curse ye Meroz, said the Angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; ...! Well, my dear brothers and sisters allow me to enlighten you. Meroz is a Star, as the Hebrews called it, another earth as we know it and an inhabited one at that. Verse twenty: “they fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.”

Remember, this is not a woman nor a man speaking, but an Angel of the Lord, God, then, to the Hebrew, was synonymous with Lord.

Here, if you haven't figured it out, we have a full-scale stars war or Earth Wars! - with the exception of one, Meroz, the cursed one.

Yes, my friends, the Truth is in the bible, but the bible is not the Truth!

LIFE, nor Life then, can be explained - they both must be experienced!

And these experiences can be best attained by following

the Message of I Paul, the “Book of LIFE” and the “Book of the Two Ways” with a full, honest and sincere effort to the very best of your ability. You give that and the rest will be given unto you. That’s a Promise of all three mentioned above.

Let’s face it, you have the Gift of Life and you have been gifted with the Mind of Christ, the LIGHT, then, and you have been given the Full Measure of Faith. Furthermore, you are therein a miracle and All the Signs and a minister unto yourself. When are you going to start ministering? What are you waiting for? What are you afraid of? Meroz? An illusion called “Self”?

Come follow me are still very valid words. Not as a sacrifice, God forbid, but as a living, breathing, happy, joyful, righteous creature born out of that Sacrifice, that atonement or at-one-ment! As one then, a True Christian Spiritualist fearing nothing, loving All in All, a Good, a Right and True being of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT holding up your end of the one pillar of this Earth which is interpreted “Righteous.”

“Righteous is the Earth of the physical-vessel man saith the Lord.” Prove it!

Love, your servant - P.

29/A12 - The Pangs of Rejection The Glory of Acceptance

Greetings:

My dear brothers and sisters, we believe in Love and Joy and not self-incrimination or rebuke - after all, we are ALL old enough now, both physically and spiritually, to know the difference between Right and Wrong and if we are wrong, to correct it. Or am I using that three-letter word "All" incorrectly?

True Faith or the utilization of the Full Measure of gifted Faith is always Active and Always Acting in Love and Happiness, but not all action is rooted in faith.

Wisdom, for one, is no wisdom at all unless it acts in a space of Total Freedom. Faith, on the other hand, at times, can be an imprisonment. Blind faith can be that, and so too, can be ignorant faith. The "I believe simply because something or someone else believes." In such faith there exists no Wisdom and no Freedom, and therefore no Spirit. And that, dear brothers and sisters, is the very height of the Pangs of Rejection.

Now if and when one reflects on their being and comes to recognize all creatures, from the Spirits down through

the spheres to all human beings like oneself and when one “sees” and observes the Faith, the Freedom, the Wisdom of LIFE and LIGHT as manifested in All Things and in All creatures, one’s love for them grows, one’s spirit thirsts and one’s flesh longs to love all things and all creatures for such a one is filled with awe, and even dread, at the very thought of one’s lowliness, poverty and insignificance when compared, in the Order of things, with one of the great spiritual bodies, to say nothing of one of the Pure Spirits of the Light, so that one becomes aware of oneself as something more than just a Vessel full of shame and confusion - illusionary and lacking in “Need,” Full of want and selfishnesses. How badly one needs to love oneself in order to change oneself is beyond words, but this Recognition of need is the “throwing-off” of Rejection and the beginning of the Glory of Acceptance.

Each day one must renew their Creation and slay one’s selfishness, poverty of thought, their shame and confusion. This renewal, when left undone, results in inner turmoil for the forgetful, the neglectful and the procrastinating ones.

LIFE has given its Will, in the Form of the Mind of Christ, for protection against his adversaries, “self,” doubt, fear and anxiety, but most reject it.

Anxiety is rejection of the spirit and a capitulation to

the “self.”

Anxiety is a thief, as is fear and doubt, a detriment to decision making - the “self” at work clouding up the mind and it is also a great isolator. Mankind cannot afford isolation for he is the center; the purpose of Creation and the Earths are his tools. Experience is the greatest tool and teacher, and its aim is “the Way” of Life one should adopt to be Fully Human and Fully Spiritual - Happy then! Well favored are Mankinds for they are the Flocks of LIFE, and Mankinds’ spirits represent the Cosmic Order of the Universe as well as the Universal Ethics and man must Recognize the Need to act in All circumstances for the upholding of the Universal Order, Truth, Justice and Love. So that one who does what is Right is loved and that person who does what is wrong is Rejected. So, also is Light given to the Peaceable and darkness to their opposite.

So, do these things for your own sake and the sake of your True-Self and be not one of the many at “the Happening of the All in All” to hear these words: “I never knew you, depart from me.” That’s Rejection!

Be anxious for nothing, be Patient and see and feel the Contentment flow in on The Way to “the Way.”

And I’ll tell you a mystery - the key to Contentment is to give all of your discontentment to a malcontent - “self”!

Walk, don't run - God is Patient. Glory in the
Acceptance of Love, Unity and Peace in Truth.

Your Servant,

P.

29/A13 - What's in a Name, in a Sound, in a Thing?

Greetings:

My dear brothers and sisters listen!

A sympathetic affinity exists between identical sounds and replicate things. Thus, a living or passed over being or an object is not just a simple or practical identification to facilitate the exchange of ideas between persons but is the “very essence” of that defined and, for example, the actual pronouncing of a name is to “create” what is spoken! . . . either orally or by the process of Thought Transference. It matters not which, for both work equally well - especially for a True Christian Spiritualist who has mastered the Art of both Receiving and Sending and doing both while carrying on a civil conversation with a third party physically present. If this sounds strange to you, put it out of your mind, the word strange I mean, for there is Nothing strange or odd in the Spirit context of things. I P, say “I am going to die so that I may live” - nothing strange or odd about that - is there? Or if I ask you “Do you really meditate” and you answer in the affirmative and then I say to you then “you're out of your mind” there is really nothing strange or odd about that either, is there?

The first two sentences of this communication, to you

from me, are what Creative Thought and Creative Imagination are all about - everything and No Thing! And when you are in both Creative Thought and Creative Imagination simultaneously, you are Really Out of your Mind!

Nothing strange or odd about that, is there?

You see, when used separately they have very distinct purposes and functions. But when they are combined - keep the watch - be Aware, Alert, Vital and Vigorous, for "things" will happen, "Sounds" will be heard and A "Name" will be called and what's in a name, in a sound, and in a thing, will be answered! And you will come to know the things you Need to know, the sounds you Need to hear, and the name you Need to utter, and not what you want!

Remember, LIFE wants - you and I Need never for a moment forget this truth no matter where you are, what you are doing, or what the particular circumstances are, at That Moment. "See"?

And, please, do not find this strange or odd either, but I haven't told you a Thing up to this point herein, that hasn't already been relayed to you in The Message of I Paul and "that" in more than one way! Believe it or not, and if not, I would suggest to you that you study the Message a bit more diligently.

O' Recognition, "Recognition," "Recognition"! Where are your children? What is their name, what is their sound, what is their thing? Simple. The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All is their name and forever their fame. The Tolling of the bells is their sound for all false cosmologies, religions, philosophies, persuasions, doctrines, sacrifices, dogmas, rites, rituals, and so forth. The ending, then, of ignorance and enslavement of the minds.

Freedom is their thing, and the Truth is their Way. The Mission is Love and the goal is Unity and Peace Now and in The Eternal Eternity of LIFE through the Fire of the Mind of the LIGHT.

So as there is a sympathetic affinity between sounds, names, and replicate Things we know them to be spiritual matters, ideas, and ideals, of Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace.

One must be prepared to meet them, greet them, and then to follow them, so as to come to a particular place in the Future which has been Created in the past for such ones as these who seek the Soul!

What's in a name, in a sound, in a Thing? Soul, LIFE, then, - an abundance of Life then, in All its glorious splendor and mystery in its very name, heavenly and peaceable in its very sound, a Thingness in a specified

sphere of unspeakable happiness and joy surrounded by kinship, fellowship, friendship and an aura of Light beyond comprehension.

So, let this “sympathetic vibration” and affinity flow in and out of you in a constant, reciprocal manner in the name and sound of All Things for the coming of the All in All, anon. “See”!

Yes, our day is Future, yet, if we leave “our day” to the Future, we will have failed in our affinity to our Karma, our destiny, and our True-Selves.

Most of you have been walking after the Spirit long enough to have learned how to walk in the Spirit. Now the time has arrived for all to live in the Spirit, and why not. “If” you are really Prepared then you should be Truly Following and if you are Following, then you should, as Jesse says, be Coming - on Your Way to “The Way.” It’s the only way most of us are going to get there any way, eventually!

To Live in the Spirit is the greatest experience one can possibly have while still in the physical form and structure of our being. To be One, Now, is the Great Experiment of All The Ways of this Earth, but to a True Christian Spiritualist it is no experiment at All - it is a Reality.

In Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace for
All in All - your Servant, P.

29/A14 - The Dignity of Man - The Unity of Nature

The Peace of the Spirit Universe and Numbers

Greetings: One and All

The Forces of Nature are indestructible and therefore they are Man's All in All here. At one time in man's thinking the elements were comprised of four substances, Air - Earth - Fire - and Water.

The Ancient Wisdom, the "Book of Life" and the "Book of the Two Ways" viewed the basic elements as being comprised of five substances: Earth - Water - Wind - (air), Fire and Spirit.

Man's LIFE-line is his spirit and his spirit's All in All is the Soul or the Spirit of Consciousness which is life, Life, and LIFE, i.e., you, we, the Supreme spirit, or you, You, and God.

Therefore, the dignity of Man and the Unity of Nature lie directly in the Fifth Element, Spirit.

The material decency of man depends on the Unity of man's Nature which also lies directly in the Fifth Element, Spirit, and its superiority over the material.

Therefore, we can properly say that the decorum and

the poise of man and the conjoining forces of Nature are inter-related via the supremacy of the Fifth Element, the Spirit.

Numbers then need to be understood for both their qualitative and symbolic, as well as their quantitative and numerical aspects. This means that each number and each geometrical figure is considered in relation to its metaphysical basis. The various series of numbers starting from the source, which is the number One, the variety of geometrical figures built up from the point, whereby their essential connection with the number One is always maintained, offers a perfect symbolic system for the understanding of the metaphysical principle of Unity in multiplicity. This principle is also a Cosmic one. Accordingly, the science of numbers is the first support of the spirit by the Intellect and the generous effusion of the Intellect upon the spirit. The number One necessarily embraces everything and it is characteristic of this science of numbers and magnitudes that its directives are identical with the principles of being.

Cosmology is necessarily linked with ontology and ontology in Spiritualism is concerned with the hierarchy of beings descending or emanating from the One Being. In order to make this chain of beings in its Relation to Being, intelligible, a system of symbols was devised from the

science of numbers and infused with both exoteric and esoteric meaning. Thus seen, the Cosmos of corporeal forms became the surface of a mirror where the permanent Archetypes, the ideas behind all-natural objects, were present, or reflected, in their varieties of forms, spiritual or corporeal.

These archetypes, however, are ultimately seen as aspects of the One Being. This Being has been referred to by various names such as God, the Life Principle, the First Cause, the Prime Mover, and of course by its true name, LIFE, all depending on the philosophical system, one of these expressions was used for denoting Being in its most abstract sense.

Earlier on The Message has dealt with the Act of Creation, with the historical event of the generation of the Universe. From an ontological point of view this Universe was generated through Divine self-manifestation by means of a gradual concretization and differentiation of Being through several stages, the lowest of which was the realm of natural objects composed of the four natural elements. This is what is known as Emanation by man. The basic idea of This was that Being, in its highest and most abstract sense is completely void of any attributes and qualities - it can only be defined in terms of itself, it is. In order to make intelligible the essential relation between this abstract

Divine Essence and its multiplicity of beings in their infinite variety of forms - a relation which can ultimately be realized as an essential Unity and therefore an Ultimate Peace - one should view this as a system of descending stages of existence or “presences” of Being. At each stage Being manifests itself in a certain degree of differentiation. It is “present” that is to say, in the particular forms which constitute the hierarchy of beings. This Being, this divine Essences, this Selfhood, this Supreme Spirit, God or LIFE then is shown in Genesis as manifesting itself in or as six stages.

The first stage would be Divine Essence, LIFE in its unspecified oneness and Absolute transcendence. From this stage the process of the self-manifestation of the Divine Essence begins by the Creation of the Heavens and their Mysteries. The second stage comes about by the establishing of The Divine Presence through the Creation of the LIGHT, its Spirit Image with spirit form and structure and endowed with the Power and Wisdom of LIFE, that is to say, the attributes and qualities of Divinity and the beginning of names. Therefore, The Divine Essence, LIFE, has established its existence through its own qualities.

Genesis 1:26 should now be an easy discernment for one and all. The “let us” has confused many a mind through the assumptions that God had a help meet, a spouse, that

God was conversing with another God or a pantheon of Gods, and, as is often the case, these assumptions have made fools out of the assumpters. There is but One God and there is but One Image of God, Christ, then!

All the intelligible beings which constitute the remaining stages of the hierarchy are nothing but derivatives of these archetypal Divine Names, in essence undifferentiated from them, and each with their own unique power and wisdom, gifted through Christ, by the Mind of Christ.

The three Omni's are not stages of the Divine Essence, God or LIFE then - they are the Unique Mysteries of LIFE and its Alone. These Onenesses then constitute the Grace of, the Oneness of The Supreme Spirit.

There is ONE LIFE but a multiplicity of Life.

There is One Spirit but a multiplicity of spirits.

There is One Mind but a multiplicity of minds.

Now it should be clear to the serious student of the Message of I Paul that there exists an isthmus between the pure intelligences of the spirit realms and the realm of material objects. The spirit and its faculty of producing images through the Creative Imagination constitute this stage of existence. It is characterized by individual forms

and structures, figures of subtle, incorruptible matter. Here are reflected, as in a mirror, the realities which belong to the higher planes of existence, appearing in shapes similar to those of the material bodies. Since they do not possess corporality they cannot be perceived by the human senses or through the natural sense, then. They can only be experienced through that particular "sense" of the spirit, the Creative Imagination which forms the link between the spiritual and physical realms.

This realization of the ultimately symbolic nature of natural forms in all their infinite varieties, and the discovery of their inner meanings makes it possible for the human mind to Understand Realities which are completely beyond human physical existence.

The fifth and final stage is that of Sensible Experience comprising the Universe of composite bodies, including mankind here. The sixth stage mentioned above is a religious one, the prototype of man, the first man or the perfect man or simply Adam of Genesis. We Christian Spiritualists having the knowledge that man was Created Perfectly but not created Perfect also have the wisdom to disregard this supposed sixth stage.

Now after this spirit-full teaching of the structure of existence and its various ontological strata let us look at the

religious cosmology thinking. We will begin with the great Augustine, not an ignorant man scholastically but certainly ignorant spiritually and metaphysically. I quote from his "Confessions" where he attempts to explain the earth's creation, as of Genesis, this is how it reads:

"This then is what I conceive O' my God when I hear the scriptures saying - In the beginning God made heaven and earth, and the earth was invisible and without form and darkness was upon the deep, and not mentioning what day thou createst them, this is what I conceive, that because of the heavens, that intellectual heaven, whose intelligences know all at once, not in part, not darkly, not through a glass, but as a whole, in manifestation face to face, not this Thing now, that Thing anon, but (as I said) know all at once, without any succession of times but because of the earth invisible and without form, without any succession of time, which succession presents this Thing now, that Thing anon; because where there is no form, there is no distinction of Things, it is then, on account of these two, a primitive formed and a primitive formless, this one heaven, but the heaven of heavens, the other earth but the earth movable, and without form because of these two do I conceive did the Scriptures say without mention of days, in the beginning God created the heaven and earth. For forthwith it subjoined what earth it spoke of, and also in that the firmament is

recorded to be created the second day, and called heaven, it conveys to us of which heaven he before spoke, without mention of days. . .” And this goes on for pages and pages and if you want to read it all by all means be my guest! Now let’s hear the same theme from another religious scripture. The scheme goes like this:

“God, who is the source of all existence became conscious of himself as a creator. The Divine will to create necessarily demanded the existence of a created object. This created object had to be a unified entity, as it was created directly without an intermediary, by the Divine will and according to the principle that one can only produce one. This creation was the First Intellect, a unified whole which conceived the ideas of all spiritual and material beings below it. Three modes of cognition were affected by the First Intellect, thus bringing about three other kinds of existence. By reflection on its own cause, the Divine will, the First Intellect brought about the existence of the Second Intellect, which is associated with the Sphere of the Fixed Stars. Next the reflection of the First Intellect on its own substance brought into being the Universal Soul which is the soul of that sphere of The Fixed Stars, all This being necessary with regard to God’s consciousness as a creator. Thirdly, on reflection of its own substance as a matter of possible existence, the First Intellect became the cause of

the existence of the substance of the Zodiacal Sphere itself. The body of this sphere was then created by a double cognition of the Universal Soul. . .” This goes on also in like manner. If you would like to pursue it further, I direct you in the direction of the Koran and its ignorant theologians.

With my own unique and gifted power and wisdom - The Pen - I am not saying much for religion but let me assure you that all the other religious cosmologies are worse than these two!

So much for religion and their false cosmologies. For certain, in their vast multiplicities, there is no unity and there has never been any Peace among them! Why? It's all very simple - where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit and where there is no Spirit there can never be Unity, and where there is no Unity, Peace is absolutely impossible.

Now as to the Numbers. We will herein only give you the outline and an example or two - their explanations will be given in an Addendum to CPM #29 - “BL.”

The Realms are Nine.

The Spheres are Eight.

The Heavens are Seven.

The Pillars are Seven.

The Laws are Seven.

The Planes are Seven.

The Seas are Seven: see below.

The Earths are Four.

The Thrones are Three.

The Lights are Two.

The Darknesses are one.

The Elements are Five, their fundamental qualities are Six = Visible - Invisible - Hot - Cold - Wet - Dry.

The Spheres control Four of the Five Elements and Natural Phenomena such as earthquakes, tornados, hurricanes, etc.

The Seven Seas are:

1. The Sea of Transcendence.
2. The Sea of Light.
3. The Sea of Darkness.
4. The Sea of Fire.
5. The Sea of Water.
6. The Sea of Air.
7. The Sea of Earths.

The Earthbound are zero, 0, the abode of "Self."

Now this:

All Christian Spiritual adepts are called upon to rise in their spiritual bodies out of their physical bodies but not outside of the Natural World but within it and within the True-Self's present Realm.

In Love and Truth for Peace and Unity,

your servant,

P with I P_z.

29/A15 - What Happens When You Don't Change?

Greetings one and all:

If you don't "Change" you stagnate and if you don't "Act" you get "stuck-in" and you won't change and therefore "Changing" becomes a dead issue as does "Action" and so, such a one has no "Future" wherein they shall be "Changed" into that new and glorious body, as was Jesus, who is the very personification of "Prepare, Follow, Come"!

"Change, Changing, Changed" are the very Keys to the statement "Our Day is Future." Whether you have a future or not is entirely up to you - no one else can prepare it for you. So, cease seeking for a "Magic Wand" and accept the fact that you were not promised an easy road paved with signs and miracles to lead you to immortality, it's in you, it isn't difficult to locate but you must look and you must "exert the effort" called for in order to be "called for."

Now if anyone can show you a better way then please let me know also, I could use a little vacation myself.

You know, when I Paul laid these words on me, "Change, Changing, Changed," he forgot to tell me that

they meant work, Work, WORK, he just let me find out for myself, and guess what, that's just what I'm letting everybody else do also.

You see, to become a True Christian Spiritualist is no easy road and to remain one is even more difficult and that's why constant change is so necessary and needed in the Now for it is the Now that is our Future.

Come Fire, Wind, Water or anything else don't stop changing and if you haven't even started yet for your sake "begin" and once having put your "hand on the plow" don't ever look back.

In All Love and for All Understanding,

Peace,

P.

29/A16 - Inherited Thought vs Creative Thought

Greetings:

One is Preconceived and Stagnant - the other is New, Fresh, Alert, Changing, Always Challenging the preconceived, the half-truths, the hand-me-down beliefs and persuasions and theories of the world and its people creation. The Creative Thinking ones must Challenge theories, especially those of the Sciences, Philosophies, Cosmologies and so forth.

The Inherited Thought runs along the vein of "as it was in the beginning, is, and ever shall be." A sort of eternal now, wherein, nothing really changes, "in the infinite, the nothingness, the nowhere, and the dark."

The Creative Thought Force is as a constant breath of fresh air, the sunshine of an eternal questing for the new, the bright, the good, the right and the true, while never forgetting the same from the past - never forsaking them. Always keeping them Alive. Both in the past and the present we find writers, supposed to be scholars, giving meaning to things that are purely mythical, the outcome, it may be, of fantastic dreams, completely erroneous. Where they get such thoughts, I cannot imagine. Certainly not from the

Ancient Writings or the Arcane. Somehow, through all this, religion came about. Furthermore, the result is that science has drifted into and has become trapped, to some degree, in an age of theories. Theories are made subservient to facts. A fact cannot be a fact unless their crazy theories prove it. The more abstruse and bizarre the theory is, the more, apparently, it is scientifically thought of. A theory, such as Darwin's theory of Selfishness that is not even understood by the originator himself, and by no one else on earth meets with wide scientific approval.

This all reminds me of the story of the scientist-inventor who came up with a formula that would dissolve completely anything in the world it touched. Now he's trying to come up with something to keep it in!

Sometimes I almost believe that matter was created by God's sweat and Man by his tears! Either that or God laughed us all into being. O' big bang, where art thou children?

Man on this earth is today at his highest known level of a technological nature, but "As Man" he is at his lowest level ever, in a humanistic and spiritual nature!

Whether we, as a race or a species, like it or not, believe it or not, want to think of it or not, ever since we, mankind here, entered into the Nuclear Age, every step forward has

been in Reality, three or more steps backward. Nuclear armament is the greatest hoax (outside of religion) and the most terrible Social Injustice ever perpetrated upon the people of this Earth. And it will soon become the most "horrible" unless man here comes to his senses.

But how, when man's inhumanity to man is replete in his history here in spite of his religion, his science, his politics and his conscience, or perhaps we should truly say because of them!

People pray for Peace and pay for war.

Religions call for Peace and support wars.

And we all know quite well what the roles and positions of the politicians and the militarists are.

Is Man of this Earth really a warmonger? Going back to all the known recorded history of Man here, he has enjoyed less than three hundred years of Total Peace and that's out of thousands and thousands of years!

Why is Man on this particular Earth such a Warmonger and not so elsewhere? Simple! Elsewhere they are Spirituals not fanatic Religiosé. Elsewhere Spirit rules all - not a military, a science, a politic nor a religion, which is non-existent elsewhere, where Unity and Peace reign in an atmosphere of Love and Truth.

Here hate and division, untruths and injustices are the Kings. Here there exists no material decency, little respect for the ecology - no Pure and True Love for people, places and things. No respect for LIFE's Creation and creatures.

God, LIFE, then, is Spirit and the Eternally Creative and Revealing Mind of the Universe. Man, created in the image of God, is a spirit inhabiting a vessel, a body then. We have been gifted with powers of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination thru the duality of the Upper and Lower Minds. We waste these gifts more often than we utilize them.

Down through our history empty "Vessels" have been known to make the most noise, cause the most chaos and make the lives of others intolerable, but even with all the great minds here, Unity, Peace and Love still remain elusive to us all. Elusive simply because man here refuses to face "the Truth." It's in the opposite direction from the bank and the Power of man over man.

As a serious and devout member of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL I am very happy and content that we are not in the money and power business. Furthermore, I P, as a True Christian Spiritualist am against anything that even remotely involves the taking of any human life for whatever Reason, Purpose or Cause, simply because there are none to justify such an act.

Jesus should have been the end of it, but man here really doesn't know him nor his Purpose, Reason or Cause. Why?

Because his pretending, deserting and deceiving followers have made a god out of him - something done long after his demise and until corrected, along with all the other false gods, there will be no Unity and Peace, no Pure and True Love and no Recognition of "The Truth."

All of what has been achieved in the Creating of this Earth, LIFE expects it to be maintained - not in its original form and structure always - but Maintained in its essence for the Good, the Right and the Truth of it. It's not being done!

You know, perhaps we are the products of God's Tears. And perhaps that's why we weep also.

In all Love and Understanding

Your Servant

P.

"Darkness creates Silence for darkness is the essence of emptiness while Light creates the Energy and Action of Love and Truth for it is the essence of the Fullness of Life and All of its Minds." - (P).

"When you talk foolish, then you are thinking foolish and if

you're Thinking Foolish, then in all probability you really are Foolish." - (P).

29/A17 - "The Way" of Immortality

Greetings: Dear sisters and brothers of W-303,

You can search high and low, far and wide, above and below, inside and outside, but neither you nor I will ever find anything that has no meaning. From a grain of sand to a speck of salt in the ocean, to the pores of your skin down to a single blade of grass or a small cloud in the sky, everything has its particular meaning.

And if Everything has its meaning, then everything must have its Purpose and if this be so, then everything must have its Cause.

LIFE's Law is Life's sure Way of Being and Acting - Love and Peace in the LIGHT of LIFE - Obedience to the Truth and Recognition of the Meaning of Unity, Oneness and All in All.

LIFE shares its Being with All in All. Do we care? Are you one of those "Me First Types" who throw out the window what LIFE shares with you and Cares for you?

Mankind's Creation began with a Spirit Involution for the purpose of Evolution or Change, Changing, until he has Changed to be Changed and therein revert back to his Involutionary beginning.

Therefore, Hope springs eternal in the hearts of the

Faithful and Loving ones for This Purpose. Reality springs in the same manner from its Cause, Truth. And Wisdom gives Recognition to it All through Knowledge and Understanding. This is the Intelligent Way to “The Way,” to the Immortality every sane person seeks and usually know if they have found it when they pass over.

For these reasons Righteous Action is imperative at All moments of one’s Physical-Material being.

It’s easy, simple even, to be bad or evil and hard, difficult to be Good and Righteous.

The Law of Reciprocity is not “an eye for an eye” any more than the Ordinance of Formative Causation is “a tooth for a tooth.”

The Law of Predestination is not tomorrow, yesterday or today, while the Law of Light is - and isn’t!

The Law of Soul, which you know as the Ordinance of Purpose, is Obedience. Obedience to All the Laws and Ordinances of the All in All.

“Action” is the Key to “the Minds” and waste is the cause of the Law of Darkness and will get you there quicker than you may think.

So, obey the Law of Survival and reap the benefits of the

Ordinance of Effect and acquire an Ease of Mind through the Law of Consciousness. Be Positive that it is Done in His Name! For then the Law of Incarnation will favor you under the Law of Protection. For this is the Law of Reason manifested by the Law of Silence.

You need to faithfully apply the Ordinance of Cause in conjunction with the Law of Tranquility, which are supported by the Law of Senses which follow the Law of Obedience via the Law of Will. The Law of Position is the Justice of the Ordinance of Change.

The Law of Inheritance invokes the Ordinance of Following and needs the Law of Prayer to ensure the Law of Righteousness and to fulfill the Law of Sacrifice in the Realms of the Law of Opposites which are under the Law of Conscience.

In Freedom of Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity
and Peace,

Your Servant,

P.

29/A18 - “A Will that Wills above the Will of All - Respect it”!

Dear brother and Partner “T,” Director of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT and the All in All, Greetings:

Paul wrote that flesh and blood could not enter the Kingdom of God. Would he have written that if Jesus had actually done so as claimed in the gospels of the New Testaments? Of course not. Most certainly not. Yet the Religion of the Christian Church teaches otherwise yet they claim Paul as a co-founder of their religion. Now who is correct, the founder, or the later “Fathers,” of the church?

Someone is clearly lying about the events after the Crucifixion and most assuredly it is not Paul.

Isn't it “strange” that Paul the composer of the earliest documents contained in the New Testament knew nothing about virgin birth, genealogies, transfiguration on the Mount, ascension in the flesh and so forth?

By whose will did these things surface? God's? Christ's? Jesus'? Paul's? No, of course not, they surfaced through the false wills of a clever and deceptive priesthood who knew next to nothing about Truth and Reality, and what little they did know they falsified in the interest of the Church and its

goal - wealth and power. That's not God's Will.

The Church, you see, had to have God on their side to attain their goal so they simply manufactured one to suit their purposes. This certainly was not the Will of God nor the Mind of Christ, now, was it?

You see, we all have wills - our mistake is in believing that we have an open-ended will. We have a Free Will though in the sense of the Mind of Christ and man has had it here for almost two-thousand years, yet he is not aware of it thanks to religion, who will to teach otherwise.

As Paul said, O what a miserable creature I am for I do the things I know I ought not to do. If anyone knows about "self" well enough to teach about it then Paul is that one.

Therefore, we find ourselves in a dilemma between the illusionary "self-will" and the Mind of Christ.

For sure, the Will that Wills above all wills did not, has not, and does not now will such a problem upon us - the Mind of Christ always leaves us enough space to escape becoming the victims of our own punishment - which is not God's Will, but our own "self" and selfish want will.

You see, we do have a mind of our own but the "self" controls it in most of us. That is why we do the things we ought not to do - the things we know better not to do but we

do them anyway. Why? It's not God's Will, it's not even our will, it's not even a will - it's an illusion! Are you so weak that an illusion can control your life? It appears so, if things are not aright in your life - if you're not happy, joyous and full of the good life.

You have a Goliath if you are in a state of dis-ease. It's not God's Will for you, for that will, the Mind of Christ, is for your well-being, not against it. So, if you're not well, if things are not going your way, you need a David.

Better even, you should become that David and slay that Goliath that rules over you. This takes Faith and Courage, Self-discipline and tough-love and above all else endurance and an ease-of-minds. You, me, all of us can overcome any dis-ease, any problem, any thorn in our sides, if we will but give Recognition to the Mind of Christ and the utilization of Common Sense in everything we do and say and above all else, in everything we think!

You want a will of your own - one that works wonders? Take God's - its free and it's guaranteed for Life to work for you, not against you as does your "self-will" wherein lies nothing but trouble and misery and that's the Reality of it all. And what is Reality? What is Truth? Where does one look for it? In the "Book of LIFE" - not in a "book of lies" - naturally!

So, what is Reality? To answer that we must know its source, truth, and that the scriptures of all religions falsified. Truth for us is the Universe and all that it contains - the Will that Wills above all wills, and this includes its consciousness, its conscience and its All in All, the Soul!

Truth is both quantitative and qualitative - objective and subjective. The human qualitative and subjective are our creations, the quantitative and objective were created for us. All the senses were made to contact and learn from the eternal Truth. They are the intelligizers of our consciousness spiritual, personal and racial. Our own consciousness is thus the subjective part of objective truth and right only to the extent of our experience with it.

A seen Reality is a conceptual correlate of some aspect of Truth, objective or subjective. This aspect constitutes a fact, and knowledge consists of our awareness of it. Thus, the criterion of Reality is the amount of Truth one has in them in an Activated State. Again, the Will that wills above all Wills. The One Will that knows no other will and plays no games. The Mind of Christ is as the "Truth" for you can do nothing to it except give it your Absolute Obedience - anything less, is nothing.

Reality is the quality of being true to Life - it is also the quality of being true and faithful to LIFE!

This is where we humans go astray - we are true to our life, if we are true to LIFE, but when we are true to “self,” we are true to Nothing! No Truth nor Reality there, is there?

When you're in “self” you are not Free and when you're not Free you're not in spirit and the spirit is not in you!

Here is where the “self”-wants take over and the “True-Self” is blocked and blacked out and you become the victim of false receivings which you, naturally, accept as Truth and Reality, which they are not - they are “Nothing”! And when you act out these “Nothings” guess what? You are nothing! Or nothing but a fool.

Spirit role playing is nothing but “self”-will running wild - the Corruptor of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination.

Without these there can be no True Receiving!

Common Sense must be invoked in such inane situations and a strict adherence to the Truth and Reality of the Message of I Paul, in its entirety, must be maintained at all times. We will play no games of any kind - that's the Will that wills above all wills - when you are sane, sound and real and not in a make-believe mentality - especially for the “self-want” purposes of using and abusing others.

You may find “self” satisfaction in such wrongs, but

Your True-Self only finds deafness and blindness from and in it!

With a “very few” exceptions most receivings are all “self” or a combination of “self” and spirit, with the “self” attaining the dominant roles. The ordinance of Formative Causation goes begging in such as these, and they are so far from being Spirituals it is shameful. The only salvation for such as these is to go back to the beginning and Begin Again putting all the foolishness, pretensions, deceptions and so forth behind them but firmly planted in the mind lest they be repeated once again. This then is the Will of “The Will” that Wills above all Wills.

Disrespect for the Message is not to be tolerated and to see it “used and abused” by anyone is a bitter pill to swallow, but to see it done by those in leadership position gives a much greater bitterness to that pill.

Apostle-Ambassadors are supposed to set examples, not tear them down and trod upon them.

I ask such as these where their spirit is - where their Spiritual Principles are, where their Spiritual Values are?

Who seriously believes they are Jesus?

Who seriously believes they are Mary Magdalene?

Who seriously believes they are God?

Who seriously believes they are Christ?

Such are fools and the most vicious type of Fools!

We call for an end to all such foolishness and a return to spiritual and physical sanity in "All Things"!

If not, all necessary adjustments called for will be swiftly made and those involved will be corrected in no Uncertain Manner if they remain with us.

Given in Love for Unity, Understanding, Sanity, Respect
and Peace,

Your servants in "The Spirit,"

P, I "P_z" and Jesse.

29/A19 - "The "Secret" Panacea"

Greetings to all my sisters and brothers in and of the Light of LIFE and LIGHT. I greet you all with a Spiritual embrace and a holy kiss.

All is well when it ends well. We shall see.

As you all know one of my major tasks is to protect the Message at all costs, as its sole receiver on this earth in our age and generation.

As the Spirit Guide of W-303, I also have the task of maintaining Respect for the Message of I Paul and the Position and Order of the Family under the Ordinances given. Disrespect and Dis-order will not be tolerated.

The whole problem lies in the distortion of mind, by "self" and "want" - especially in that received and given to you and your failure to discern the Spirit from the material-carnal ways of life you choose over the Spiritual.

The first and chief abuse then is your unpreparation - your lack then of the Effort called for. Followed then by the failure to live righteously, infantilism, carnal weaknesses and abominations, fanatical imaginations that flow unmanageable, and a failure to love consistently and intelligently. Petty emotional entanglements, enslavement

of the flesh and, therefore, the spirits of others, is not “The Way.” (See Teaching Communication #1, 1978).

In the light of the currently prevailing conditions existing in the lives of some Family Members all would seem not well. We all err, we all commit “mistakes” from time to time. They have, as do all things, their reason. If we learn from them, remain aware, alert and awake enough, not to repeat them, then the reason becomes manifest, and All is Well.

Every Reason has its Cause and every Cause its Reasons, and in them lie their solutions and their immediate usefulness.

When we make excuses for our errors or our “mistakes” or we defend them, well that’s the height of foolishness and our bowing low to the “self.” But when we accept our Responsibilities and give Recognition to our fallacies and make the proper changes obviously called for then we defeat “self” and further break its hold upon us.

It’s common courtesy and common sense, not wrong, to say “excuse me” or “I’m sorry” or it’s “my mistake” in everyday physical encounters but in Spiritual matters they have absolutely no place. And one must be competent in separating the one from the other or one falls again and again, to the wiles of the “self” will, the insidious illusion.

No serious Spiritual need ever ask: "Is there a solution?" - There are many.

Have you ever had the experience of being at odds or in a state of anxiety over making a decision, trapped between the heart and mind and the "self" and the problem? The solution is simple if your answer is yes. Simply invoke the Mind of Christ.

Being spirit minded instead of carnally minded is not as difficult as most attempt to make it when you do this for that is walking after the Spirit and not after the flesh.

The Mind of Christ is the fulcrum between the lower and the higher minds. It is the Will that Wills above all Wills and is the insurance of your Well-Being and the assurance of the Ease-of-Mind of All in All situations, bar none.

To err is common, to recognize it and admit it, to correct it swiftly is a mark of Character. To resist Temptation is the Mark of True Character. To do nothing is ignorance. Turn to the "Secret" Panacea - "You," and All will be Well.

In Love and Peace - Your Servant - P.

29/A20 - The One Theology

“The Great “Secret” Panacea”

I Paul, a Servant of LIFE and a Messenger for LIGHT, Spirit Guide and brother and Partner in The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of The All in All greet you all in Love, Truth, Unity and Peace. Grace be with you All.

I write always for your edification, enlightenment and understanding of matters Spiritual and material so that you may follow the better way of life, now and then.

Man, if he be an Animal is the only one with a mind and a spirit. Man, then must be unique in the animal world and particularly so to God as the Will of God is Man's Well Being. And if this be so then the remainder of All other Life on and of this Earth must exist only for The Well-Being of Man. They have Life because of the Will that Wills above all wills, but they have not immortality as does mankind.

And what shall we say of the Four Planes of Nature, the Natural Elements? Are they not also for the Well-Being of man? Could we survive here without them?

Well, some will declare, we could survive without Thunder, Lightning, Tornadoes, Floods, Earthquakes, Volcanic eruptions and so forth. Could you survive without such Energy, really?

You see, there is a Purpose, a Reason, a Cause, a Message, even, in all such phenomena and the solution, the answer lies in the Great "Secret" Panacea.

Could you survive without Air, the Great Disperser? Without the Earth, the Great Producer? Without Fire, the Great compounder? Without Water, the Great Consumer? Are they not also for the Well-Being of man, then? There simply can be no other solution, answer, to all of this.

And what then is the "True-Self" of man, the spirit, if not the Great "Secret" Panacea of man? That drug, that elixir that fountain of immortality that man has for so long been searching for! It's right there, within him. That's why we call it "Secret," simply because man has made it so by looking elsewhere and everywhere, except where it is.

Why is the spirit of Man the great "secret" Panacea? Simple! Because it and it alone, is the "True-Life" of man, not the facade, the vessel, the body - the One that Survives then, the Immortal Aura of man and not his soul! It too, the spirit, is a simple matter of minds. Compounded by the Fire of LIFE, the Spirit of Consciousness, the One Soul, the One Love, the One Truth, then!

Now let us see what the Religionists have to say about the body, the conscience, the mind, the soul and the spirit. "Soul the most ancient and widely held view of man's

nature is that he is a creature consisting of body, soul, and spirit. Such passages as I Thessalonians 5:23 clearly state this view "The God of Peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit, soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." Hebrews 4:12 speaks of "the dividing of soul and spirit." "God" says Josephus (Antiquities I. 1-2) "made man, taking dust from the ground, and placed in him a soul and a spirit." From the Jews, this idea was transferred to the early Christians, being found in the writings of Justin Martyr, Tatian, Irenaeus, Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and others. The body is the material part of man's constitution. The soul (Hebrew - nephesh, Greek - psyche) is the principle of animal life, which man possesses in common with the brutes. To it belong understanding, emotion, and stability. This part of man ceases to exist at death. The spirit (Hebrew - ruach, Greek - pneuma) is the principle of man's rational and immortal life, which involves conscience and will, and which enables man to be sensitive to the divine. It is this part of Man which distinguishes him from the animals, and which was "made" in the image of God" (Genesis 1:27). At death, the dust or body returns to the earth as it was, the human soul ceases to exist, and the spirit returns to God who gave it (Ecclesiastes 12:7). Sometimes, the sacred writers speak of man as constituted of body and soul, or body and spirit, when the twofold distinction is adequate for

their purposes. This does not nullify the fact that the spiritual side of man can be subdivided as explained above” (From “the New Smith’s Bible Dictionary).

From the same source, this is what it says on spirit: The word “spirit” almost defies definition. First of all, both the Hebrew - ruach and the Greek - pneuma mean both “wind” and “spirit.” It is not always easy to choose the proper translation as is evident from Hebrews 1:7 where the A.V. (i.e., Authorized Version or King James Version - I Paul) “spirits” probably should be rendered “winds” the statement that God is a spirit implies at least that God has no physical body. But this does not reveal the nature of spirit (Isaiah 31:3). The word is also used to designate supernatural beings whether good or evil (I Samuel 16:14, I Kings 22:21). As the rational principle in man (I Corinthians 2:11) it is placed in contrast to the soul (see I Thessalonians 5:23; Hebrews 4:12 and especially I Corinthians 2:14-15 in the original, where the A.V. “natural man” is the “soul type” man as distinguished from the “spiritual”).

The expression “the human soul” means then “the human life” or “the human breath” or “God’s breath” or “the human blood” or “The Wind” or “the spirit,” according to whose philosophy you wish to believe - follow, religiously. - Soul of the Catholic Church from the Catholic Encyclopedia: “The early Christian creeds point to a faith in

the life-giving Spirit (Denz 42, 150) present in the Church and in the saints, quickening and sanctifying them (Denz 44, 46, 48, 60, 62, 63). The historical reasons why the church was originally inserted among the items appended to the third member of the Trinitarian-structured creeds have not been clarified. However, the logic of christian life soon associated the mention of the church with the mission of the Spirit, precisely because the Church was paramount among “the realities that could be, and were, regarded as the fruits of the Spirit in Action” (J.N.d. Kelly, *Early Christian Creeds* (2nd ed. London 1960)155) the Fathers, with a copious range of imagery, present the Spirit as the prime inward principle of all life and unity in Christ’s Body, the Church [see S. Tromp’s *florilegia: De Spirita Sancto Anima: I Testimonia epp. graecis* (2nd ed. Rome 1948); *II Testimonia epp. latinis* (Rome 1932).] St. Augustine, in particular, compared the Spirit’s role in the Church with that of the soul in the human body, thus striking off a fresh analogy destined to influence the whole Western Church, see especially the two sermons on the Mystery of the Pentecost (267.4, PL 38:1231; 268.2, *ibid*:1232). As for the Eastern Church, see Chrysostom’s commentary on Ephesians 4:3 (Homily 9.3; PG 62:72). The Augustinian theme became a commonplace of medieval and later Western theology. However, speculation concerning the headship of Christ interested scholastic theologians much

more than the question of the spirit's role as the soul of The Body.

In recent times this traditional analogy of metaphor has been taken into the Church documents. See Leo XIII's *Divinum illud munus (May 9, 1897: Denz 3328). Pius XII (*Mystici Corporis, June 29, 1943: see Denz 3807-08) presents Christ's Spirit as the prime inward principle, one and indivisible, of all* supernatural life and growth, energies and powers, of Christ's Body (Pius XII MysCorp, pars. 54, 68); a transcendent principle, "infinite and uncreated" (60), which, without prejudice to its transcendence, is an immanent principle, abidingly present and active in the whole Body. (55, 60), thus forming the one, holy and living body of Christ (55). Christ the Head, by communicating His Spirit to the Body, joins and assimilates the Body to Himself (51, 54, 78) with an immediacy of union that establishes His Body, analogically, to a theandric order. Christ is in His members, and they in Him, through his Spirit (77), with a measure of unity such that He is become the bearer, the "sustainer" (52) of His Body; and thus "the whole Christ" (78), Head and Body together, comes into being to serve Christ's work in the world of men.

Bellarmino, although continuing the traditional doctrine, inaugurated another way of employing the body-soul metaphor that found widespread favor in apologetic

writing. He compared the soul of the Church to “the interior gifts of the Holy Spirit,” while the body became “the exterior expression of faith and sharing in the Sacraments” (De ecclesia militante Chapter 2). However, any maladroit use of this theological construct creates the impression that there is a dissociation between body and soul in the Church. The lasting dis-satisfaction with this usage, especially since *Mystici Corporis*, has ensured its obsolescence.

As for its basis in Scripture, it may be said that the metaphor of the Spirit as soul is not Biblical, the nearest approach being Ephesians 4:4 and I Corinthians. 12:13. St. Paul used the “Body” theme in a Semitic sense, with Body signifying the whole concrete Person. Hence, only after the Fathers had taken over the Greek dualism of body and soul did it become feasible to elaborate a body-soul development in ecclesiology”

- Modern Catholic Dictionary -
John A. Hardon, Society of Jesus.

Soul, “the spiritual immortal part in human beings that animates their body. Though a substance in itself, the soul is naturally ordained toward a body; separated, it is an “incomplete substance.” The soul has no parts, it is therefore simple, but it is not without accidents. The faculties are its proper accidents. Every experience adds to its accidental form. It is individually created for each person

by God and infused into the body at the time of human insemination. It is moreover created in respect to the body it will inform, so that the substance of bodily features and of mental characteristics insofar as they depend on organic functions is safeguarded. As a simple and spiritual substance, the soul cannot die. Yet it is not the total human nature, since a human person is composed of body animated by the soul. In philosophy, animals and plants are also said to have souls, which operate as sensitive and vegetative principles of life. Unlike the human spirit, these souls are perishable. The rational soul contains all The Powers of the two other souls and is the origin of the sensitive and vegetative functions in the human body.”

From this same Catholic Dictionary, it has this to say as to the “Source of Sin.”

“The principle or root of all sinful human actions. Two sources are commonly found in revelation, deriving from the two sides to every sin, the turning to transient satisfaction, and the turning away from everlasting good. As regards the first, the principle of all sin can be called lust, lust in its most general sense, namely, the unbridled desire for one’s own pleasure. As regards the second, the principle is pride, pride in its general sense, the lack of submission to God. Lust and pride in this pervasive sense may also be called capital sins, but more properly they are the roots and

sprouts of vice, as the desire for happiness is the root of all virtue.

I Paul brought in this "Source of Sin" for according to the Catholic church it is sin that blackens - stains the soul and the faithful need confess their sins, do penance and receive the Host to cleanse their souls.

The following is from "The Catholic Encyclopedia" written by Robert C. Broderic, Thomas Nelson, Publisher, Nashville, N.Y.:

"The soul is the real spiritual substance created by God, (Genesis 2:7) which, united to the body constitutes a man. Man is of the "image of God" (Genesis 1:26-27); the soul is immortal (Matthew 10:23). The soul is declared by the Council of Vienne to be the immediate substantial form of the body. (cf: Immortality of the soul).

The soul is the primary force of the subjective composite of consciousness, memory, decision, freedom, and the very principle of the human person's activity; it is of the very substance of the human being; thus, it is what man makes of himself and what he can become. It is the principle of the human person's being.

To understand the soul, it is necessary you look at the person in relation to his capability for sin and redemption.

Theologically it is through this recognition of human sinfulness that we arise from the plane of nature to that of grace. The Bible does not recognize the Greek dichotomy of body and soul. The spirit (soul) of the human person is the noblest part (cf. Romans 8:14-16; I Corinthians 2:10-13; Galatians 5:16), but in Old Testament the spirit is considered as life itself, that which God breathes into the person (Genesis 2:7; 6:17) and without this the body is dead (Numbers 16:22; Job 12:9-10; Luke 12:16-20). Man by himself, a creature of flesh and blood, is a human entity without grace, incapable of achieving his own redemption. This could only come through being born again through Christ and the Holy Spirit (Matthew 16:17; I Corinthians 15:50, Ephesians 4:22-30; 6:10-13; John 8).”

(Mr. Broderic, in the above, seemingly doesn't know his Hebrew or his Greek. In his sentence beginning “the spirit (soul) of the . . .”, he also is attempting to make spirit (pneuma) and soul (psyche) the same from the Greek which is incorrect. The word “soul” as used in the English from the Hebrew “nepeš” means “life,” person, “I” etc., not a spirit or a soul. The word “spirit” in Hebrew is “ruach.”

- “Dictionary of the Bible,”
John L. McKenzie, S.J.

Soul:

1. Old Testament.

“The word “soul” is used in English Bibles to translate the Hebrew *nepeš*. The translation is unfortunate; soul in common speech reflects a complex of ideas which go back to Greek philosophy as refined medieval scholasticism. In the philosophy of Plato, the soul is a pure spiritual principle, the subject of thought, really distinct from the body, and immortal in Platonism the soul is really man. In Aristotelian philosophy the soul is united with the body as a form united to matter; it is the subject of thought, but its spirituality and immortality are less evident. In scholasticism the spirituality and immortality of Platonism are explicitly united with the Aristotelian conception of form, and the soul becomes a subsistent spiritual form. Hebrew *nepeš* reflects none of these ideas; since the word is important in the Hebrew concept of Man, its uses are summarized here. The *nepeš* is distinguished from the flesh* (Deuteronomy 12:23; Isaiah 10:18) but not precisely as non-carnal in the sense in which spirit is opposed to flesh. Elsewhere the *nepeš* shares the experiences of the flesh; it is mentioned in parallelism with the flesh (Job 14:22); both experience grief and pain (Psalms 42:5-7; 131:2; Job 30:16) and share other experiences (cf below). The *nepeš* departs at death (Genesis

35:18; I Kings 17:21f; Job 11:20, 31:39j; Jeremiah 15:9), but it does not survive as a living being. The *nepeš met* (dead *nepeš* a contradiction in terms in Greek philosophy) is simply a deceased person (Leviticus 21:11; Numbers 6:6+; usually without *met*, Leviticus 19:28; 21:1; Numbers 9:6 f+). The deliverance of the *nepeš* from Sheol* is often the object of prayer or thanksgiving (Psalms 16:10, 30:4, 49:16, 86:13, 89:48; Proverbs 23:14+), but it must be noticed that these passages deal with the preservation of one's life from death, not with the evocation of a separate spiritual being from the dead.

The constitution of man as a *nepeš* is explicitly described only in Genesis 2:7; by the reception of the breath of God into the nostrils man becomes a "living *nepeš*." The *nepeš* is not here identical with "the breath of life" which man receives from God; the living *Nepeš* is man as he is once he begins to live. He is no longer a "dead *nepeš*." It is remarkable and not entirely intelligible that the phrase *nepeš hayyah* is used here only of man; elsewhere it is used of animals (Genesis 2:19, where many critics suspect the phrase is glossed; Genesis 1:20, 24, 9:12, 15f+). Animals are said either to be *nepeš hayyah* or the *nepeš hayyah* is said to be within them (Genesis 1:30+), since the two phrases occur in the same literary context, it is scarcely a sign of divergent concepts of the *nepeš* but rather an evidence of its

flexibility. The association of the *nepeš* with life* is so close that the word is often best translated by life, but to think that the *nepeš* means life is as deceptive as it is to think that it means soul. When one's life is in danger, it is the *nepeš* that survives or is spared (Genesis 12:13, 19:20, I Kings 20:32; Jeremiah 38:17, 20+). A common formula of the oath* is "as your *nepeš* lives" (I Samuel 1:26; 17:55; 20:3; 25:6; II Samuel 11:11; 14:19; II Kings 2:2,4,6; 4:30+). Thus, the *nepeš* itself lives rather than serves as the principle of life, just as the *nepeš* also dies (Numbers 23:10, Judges 16:30; Ezekiel 18:4, 20+; *nepeš* met above). An attack on one's *nepeš* is an attack on one's life (Psalms 69:1; Jeremiah 4:10), To risk one's *nepeš* is to risk one's life (Numbers 17:3; Judges 5:18; II Samuel 23:17; I Kings 2:23; Proverbs 7:23+); a more picturesque phrase is to put one's *nepeš* in one's own hand (Judges 12:3; I Samuel 19:5, 28:21; Job 13:14). To seek one's *nepeš* is to seek one's life (Exodus 4:19; I Samuel 20:1, 22:23; 23:15+, very common). To strike the *nepeš* is to deliver a fatal blow (Genesis 37:21; Deuteronomy 19:6, 11; Jeremiah 40:14f), and to take the *nepeš* is to take the life (I Kings 19:4; Psalms 31:13; Proverbs 1:19). The law of retaliation demands a *nepeš* for a *nepeš* (Exodus 21:23; Deuteronomy 19:21; II Samuel 14:7). These phrases can be translated "life for life," but the same translation is slightly misleading when one pledges one's own *nepeš* for the security of another's *nepeš* (Joshua 2:14) or demands a *nepeš* for the *nepeš* of an

escaped prisoner (I Kings 20:39, 42; II Kings 10:24). To escape from death is to deliver one's nepeš (Joshua 2:13; I Samuel 19:11; II Samuel 19:6; I Kings 11:12+, common). To take a millstone as a pledge is to take the nepeš (Deuteronomy 24:6), obviously the exacting creditor does not take life, but takes an essential tool of food production and thus lays an aggressive hand on the nepeš.

In a large number of phrases nepeš can be best translated by "self" or by the personal pronoun (Genesis 49:6; Numbers 23:10; 30:3f, Judges 16:30; Job 9:21; Psalms 25:13, 124:7; Isaiah 3:9, 43:4, 46:2, 51:23+). The nepeš can be guarded (Deuteronomy 4:9+); one loves another as one loves one's own nepeš (I Samuel 18:1, 3); one proves one's own nepeš righteous* (Jeremiah 3:11); one should not deceive one's nepeš (Jeremiah 26:19). Related to this use is another large group of passages where nepeš is best translated person (Leviticus 24:17f; Proverbs 11:25; 19:15; Job 16:4). Nepeš is used for a general relative pronoun, "anyone who . . ." (Deuteronomy 24:7; 27:25; Ezekiel. 18:4ff+, very common). In enumerations of persons the sum is rendered as a number of n' pasot (plural: Deuteronomy 10:22; Joshua 10:28ff+, very common).

The nepeš is the seat of appetites, including quite carnal appetites; hunger (Psalms 107:9, Proverbs 27:7); and thirst (Psalms 42:2; 61:1; Jeremiah 31:25+); and when the

appetite is satisfied the *nepeš* is filled (Isaiah 56:11; 58:10; Ezekiel. 7:19+). Pleasant words are sweet to the *nepeš* (Proverbs 16:24). The *nepeš* is greedy (Psalms 17:9); and sheol enlarges its *nepeš* to swallow up its prey (Isaiah 5:14). The *nepeš* is also the seat of emotions: desire (Deuteronomy 12:20; 14:26; I Samuel 2:16; II Samuel 3:21+; very common). According to one's *nepeš* means according to one's desire (Deuteronomy 21:14; 23:25; Psalms 105:22; Jeremiah 34:16+). To lift up the *nepeš* to something is to desire it (Deuteronomy 24:15; II Samuel 14:14; Proverbs 19:8; Jeremiah 22:27; Hosea 4:8+). The *nepeš* loathes (Leviticus 26:11; Jeremiah 14:19+). It experiences sorrow, distress, discontent, bitterness (Genesis 42:21; I Samuel 22:2; 2 Samuel 17:8; Job 3:20, 30:25; Isaiah 15:4; 19:10; Jeremiah 13:17), Joy (Psalms 35:9; 86:4; 94:19; Isaiah 61:10+), love (Genesis 34:3,8; Psalms 63:9?; Song of Solomon 1:7; 3:1-4, Jeremiah 12:7), hatred (II Samuel 5:8; Isaiah 1:14; Jeremiah 6:8; Ezekiel 23:17f), impatience (Numbers 21:4; Judges 10:16; 16:16+). The *nepeš* can be revived, which usually means to refresh or to cheer (I Kings 17:21f; Ruth 4:15; Psalms 19:8; Proverbs 25:13). The verb *napaš*, literally "to enliven" (ensoul), means to refresh (Exodus 23:12; 31:17; 2 Samuel 16:14). "To know the *nepeš* of the stranger" is to know how it feels to be a stranger (Exodus 23:9).

The *nepeš* is occasionally the subject of mental and

volitional processes which are usually attributed to the heart*; knowing (Psalms 139:14; Proverbs 19:2), thinking (Esther 4:13; Proverbs 23:7), choosing (Job 7:15), refusing (Psalms 77:2; Job 6:7), the nepeš sins (Leviticus 4:2, 27; Numbers 15:27; Ezekiel 18:4, 20).

This survey shows that the concept signified by nepeš can be signified by no single word in modern languages; we must seek the basic meaning and describe it. J. Pederson has said that man in his total essence is a nepeš; E. Jacob calls the nepeš a psycho-physical totality. Pederson adds that the nepeš is a totality with a peculiar stamp; it is not conceived abstractly and essentially but concretely and existentially as this nepeš in this concrete manner and condition of being. Whether he does not add something foreign when he says that the will is the whole of the tendency of the nepeš is not clear. He notes that the singular is used of the nepeš of a group (Genesis 23:8; Numbers 11:6; 21:5; Psalms 33:20; 44:26) and sees the nepeš of a group, like the nepeš of the individual, conceived as a psychic unity and totality. The key word in these analyses is totality, but one must go beyond this. The basic meaning can be best understood, it seems, in those uses where nepeš is translated by self or person, but it is the concrete existing self. It is the self precisely as personal, as the conscious subject of action and passion, as distinct from other selves (or group selves, as Pederson has

The 13 - Its Navigator and Cartographer (CPM#29 - A20) September 11, 1985
noticed).

Consciousness is life, the manifestation of the nepeš. It is not insignificant that the nepeš is not the subject of sensations, these are attributed to the external corporal organs of sense, for the self thinks of itself as distinct from its eyes, ears, hands etc. Perhaps the Ego of modern psychology comes closer to a parallel with the nepeš than any other word, and nepeš is the Hebrew word which comes nearest to person in the psychological sense, i.e., a conscious subject.

In the Old Testament, the Greek concept of soul (psyche) appears only in the Wisdom of Solomon (Apocrypha) (cf 3:1; as pre-existing 8:19, 20). The immortality of the Wisdom of Solomon is the enduring life of the psyche. But the author of the book has been touched by Greek philosophy very lightly and is not acquainted with the complexities of the Greek concept; cf Wisdom of Solomon.

2. New Testament.

The New Testament employs the Greek psyche, translated in English by soul; in many passages where it means the self or the person recent translations paraphrase it, the New Testament use of the term is heavily dependent on the Old Testament use and shows little or no effect of

Greek philosophical concepts. The psyche is associated with life. It leaves the body at death (Luke 12:20). To seek the psyche is to seek the life (Matthew 2:20; Romans 11:3). One may give, put, or surrender one's psyche (life) (Matthew 20:28; Mark 10:45; John 10:11; 13:37f; 15:13-17; Acts of Apostles 15:26; I Thessalonians 2:8) and one may risk one's psyche (life) (Romans 16:4; Philippians 2:30). The psyche is sustained by food (Matthew 6:25; Luke 12:22f). Love of one's psyche is love of life (Apocalypse 12:11). Paul counts his psyche (life) as nothing as long as he fulfills his mission (Acts of Apostles 20:24). Loss of psyche simply means loss of life. (Acts of Apostles 27:10, 22). Only Apocalypse exhibits an idea of the survival of the psyche in an undefined state of burial (6:9); the psyche (life) of the righteous is restored to life in the millennium (Apocalypse 20:4). These conceptions appear in rabbinical and Apocalyptic Judaism. The New Testament employs the phrase living psyche (Apocalypse 16:3; I Corinthians 15:45) and uses psyche to signify person (Mark 3:4; Luke 6:9; Acts of Apostles 2:41,43; 3:23; Romans 2:9; 13:1). In these uses, as in the use of psyche to signify life, the New Testament adds nothing to the Old Testament conception of *nepeš*.

The psyche is the seat of desire and satisfaction (Luke 12:19), sorrow (Matthew 26:38; Mark 14:34), it is troubled (John 12:27; Acts of Apostles 15:24), exalted (Luke 1:46). It

is pierced by grief as by a sword (Luke 2:35). It doubts (John 10:24). Slander “makes the psyche evil” i.e., hostile (Acts of Apostles 14:22), pain (Romans 2:9; II Peter 2:8), weariness (Hebrews 12:3), love, genuine love is love from the whole psyche (life) (Matthew 22:37; Mark 12:30, Luke 10:27, from Deuteronomy 6:5; 10:12; 11:13). One should do the will of God from the psyche (Ephesians 6:6; Colossians 3:23). Unity is described as being of one psyche (Philippians 1:27; (i.e., “mind” by Paul - I Paul) one heart and one psyche (Acts of Apostles 4:32). This summary likewise shows no difference in the language of the New Testament from the language of the Old Testament, and no difference in conception.

A difference is seen in the conception of the psyche as the seat of supernatural life* and the object of supernatural salvation*; both of these words are charged with theological as well as with profane meaning (Hebrews 10:39; James 1:21; I Peter 1:9). Men can kill the body but not the psyche; God can destroy both into Gehenna* (Matthew 10:39). The life lost here is evidently not natural life, for the psyche dies, (underscoring mine) it is the new life of the Christian. The loss of the psyche is a total loss for which the entire world is no compensation (Matthew 16:26; Mark 8:36f), since this involves the loss of supernatural life. The rest which Jesus gives to the psyche is not mere refreshment, but the security of salvation, (Matthew 11:29). In the supernatural life the

psyche becomes holy (I Peter 1:22). It is entrusted to God in a new way (I Peter 4:19). Hope*, the assurance of salvation, is the anchor of the psyche (Hebrews 6:19). One gains i.e., assures possession of one's psyche by patience (Luke 21:19); secure possession of the psyche is possible by the promise of eternal life. As the seat of supernatural life, the psyche is subject to temptation (I Peter 2:11; II Peter 2:14). Under the same aspect the psyche is the object of pastoral care, first of Christ, the shepherd and overseer of psyche (I Peter 2:25), then of apostles and other offices of the church (II Corinthians 12:15; Hebrews 13:17).

It is against this background that the paradoxical hatred of his own psyche is demanded of the disciple of Jesus (Luke 14:26); still more paradoxically Jesus says that one who wishes to save his psyche loses it, and that one who loses his psyche for the sake of Jesus finds it or saves it (Matthew 16:25; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24). The paradox is removed by the explanation of John 12:25; he who hates his psyche in this world saves it for eternal life. The paradox lies not in the double meaning of psyche as life and as soul, but in the double meaning of love and hatred, saving and losing. What the world thinks is love and care of the psyche is actually and effectively hatred, for it destroys the self; the self lives only by refusing what the world offers and accepting Jesus instead. By this, one saves one's psyche for

eternal life; but the world regards such treatment of the self as hatred.

The use of the adjective *psychikos* is rare and slightly different. This world signifies the natural as opposed to the spiritual (I Corinthians 15:46), the man endowed with natural life but lacking the spirit* (I Corinthians 2:14; Jude 19), the body with natural life opposed to the spiritual body of the resurrection (I Corinthians 15:44).

Many scholars suggest that this use of the term comes from Gnosticism.

The psyche as the seat of supernatural life and the object of salvation furnishes a basis for the common idioms such as "saving one's soul," "care of souls" etc. In common speech, however, the Greek concept of psyche as a distinct spiritual principle is usually read into the term, and thus the concept of salvation and eternal life may become platonic rather than biblical. The psyche in the New Testament is still the totality of the self as a living and conscious subject, and it is the totality of the self which is saved for eternal life. The novelty of the New Testament belief does not arise from a new idea of the *nepeš*-psyche but from a radically new revelation of the meaning of "life and salvation."

In the "Dictionary of the New Testament," by Xavier Leon Dufour we find under soul the following.

“The Greek word *psyche*, like the Hebrew *nephish*, may be translated not only by “soul,” but also by “life,” “person” or even by a pronoun “I” or “someone.” This range of translations suggests something of the fullness of meaning that this word can have. It expressed a more extensive realm than that suggested by popular anthropology when it limits “soul” to but one of the constitutive parts of the human person.

1. In its primitive meaning, the soul designated the breath which dwelt within a living person (II Samuel 1:9; I Kings 17:21; Acts 10:10)¹ or left a person when he expired (Genesis 35:18; Luke 21:26; Acts 5:5, 10; 12:23)². This breath was not man’s property but was God’s gift (Psalms 104:29f; Luke 12:20)³. Man became a “living soul” because God, who alone was The Living One, had breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (Genesis 2:7; I Corinthians 15:45)⁴. This soul was not in itself immortal*, but it was possible that it might not die forever (Wisdom of Solomon 2:23; Matthew 10:28; Revelation 6:9; 20:4)⁵. As a matter of fact, it was solely God’s prerogative to resurrect* and save* it (Micah 7:9, 14, 18; Wisdom of Solomon 16:14; Hebrews 10:39; I Peter 1:9)⁶.
2. By extension “soul” meant a living being, a person (Genesis 1:20f; 46:27; Mark 3:4 (= Luke 6:9); Acts

2:41, 43; 3:23; 7:14; 27:10, 37; Romans 2:9; 13:1; I Peter 3:20; Revelation 8:9; 16:3; 18:13)⁷. A soul was someone, it was “me” (I Samuel 18:1, 3; Matthew 12:18; Hebrews 10:38)⁸. It was my very self, with nuances of interiority and living power (Amos 6:8; Matthew 22:37 (Mark 12:30 = Luke 10:27); II Corinthians 1:23; Ephesians 6.6; Colossians 3:23)⁹. Capable of expressing myself in diverse ways and of experiencing various feelings (Deuteronomy 6:5; Matthew 11:29; 26:38 (= Mark 14:34); Luke 1:46; 12:19; John 12:27; Philippians 2:19f; Hebrews 12:3)¹⁰. In a text unique within the New Testament (Matthew 10:28 (= Luke 12:4f))¹¹, the expression “soul and body” probably indicates not two components of man, but the human person in its self-expression as Luke understood it. In another text, which is also unique (I Thessalonians 5:23)¹², one mentioning “spirit, soul, body,” Paul did not propose a tripartite division of the human person (which was neither Greek nor Semitic) but understood man* as a whole under his various aspects.

3. Finally, like life, which was its ordinary translation, the term “soul” was ambivalent. It could designate mortal life here on earth which we try to preserve (Matthew 2:20; Luke 21:19; Acts 2:27; Romans 11:3)¹³,

but one for which we ought not to be overly concerned (Matthew 6:25 (= Luke 12:22f))¹⁴ and which we may fittingly learn to dedicate risk (Acts 15:26; 20:24; Romans 16:4; Philippians 2:30)¹⁴, or even sacrifice (John 13:37f, 15:13; I Thessalonians 2:8; I John 3:16; Revelation 12:11)¹⁶ by following Jesus' example (Matthew 20:28 (= Mark 10:45); John 10:11, 15, 17)¹⁷. The perspective of eternal* life, which God himself is, invites us not to desire to secure a temporal existence by ourselves (Matthew 10:39; 16:25 (= Mark 8:35-37 = Luke 9:24); Luke 17:33)¹⁸, but to go even as far as to hate this present life (Luke 14:16; John 12:25)¹⁹, in order that we might hand it back to God, the one who alone is able to keep it safe (James 1:21; 5:20)²⁰.

There you have the Christian Religions' viewpoint on the body, soul and spirit. Some of it quite obviously twisted to conform to their various dogmas and doctrines. Yet, no matter how twisted or contrived these dogmas, doctrines and beliefs may be they can do nothing to The Truth and The Truth will always out! Even though the mills of God grind slowly they grind very finely and final.

Ask yourself this: Did God, "LIFE" then, endow us with Life so that we could hate it, or hate other Life even?

Is this the God of Love and Truth and Soul? Or is this “another Power” that some of these religionists are talking and teaching about? Of course, if we are to fear LIFE then I suppose we ought to hate our Life also and that of others.

But I say unto you, that we need to Love LIFE and Life, now and forever! For how else are we to attain to our Soul which we are, right now, in a state of exile from, divided from?

You see, God is no respecter of persons, i.e., the “human self,” “the nephesh,” the “psyche,” the “psychikos.” On the other hand, God respects and glories in that which was Created Eternal, (as was the Heavenly Christ, the LIGHT then), i.e., the “Pneuma,” the “Ruach,” the Ruah or the Spirit!

And ask yourself this also: why are the Christian religionists so tied to the Old Testament when the Messiah spoken about in it is not the same Messiah (Jesus) talked about in the New Testament? If it were, would not the Jews have accepted Jesus as the Messiah? He was accepted as a Prophet, as a son of man, but not as “The” son of God, the heavenly messiah, the True Messiah and certainly not as the Supreme Spirit, Jehovah or God.

Jesus of Nazareth did not found a new religion nor did he begin a church. Neither did he teach a new Law to the

Jews nor did he attempt to change it. He merely upgraded it by correcting the many misconceptions that the pharisees and scribes had erroneously ascribed to it. It was Paul, another Jew, Saul of Tarsus, a Pharisee and a son of a Pharisee and a member of the tribe of Benjamin who would destroy the Law and inadvertently opened the door for the forming of a new religion, an anti-Semitic one at that which the gospels of Matthew and John prove beyond a shadow of a doubt. John, the gnostic gospel being more blatantly anti-Semitic of the two. Jesus himself reminded everyone that God is Spirit (not person) and therefore must be worshipped and glorified in the spirit! And that is the Truth of Christian Spiritualism!

The primacy of the Message is to prove eternal LIFE - Life after Death. This, it has done in a startling and phenomenal manner. No one else can honestly make that claim.

The moment is nigh for the leadership of all Christian Religions to admit to the Truth that Jesus was not the Son of God but of Joseph and Mary as were his natural brothers and sisters, born of a woman then under the Law. God has no Son but many sons and daughters. God is the Holy Spirit. God is not "a person" but Pure Spirit. The One Almighty, the LIFE, the LOVE, the TRUTH, the SOUL of ALL in ALL! The LIGHT, the Heavenly Divine Messiah - Christ, the Created Image of

God, LIFE then, is not “a person” either, but the Power and the Wisdom of God, a Spirit then which through and by and for, we owe our spirit to! Our immortality to! Our salvation into the Light then and away from the Darkness.

Now as to the Christian Religionist’s “other Power” it may just surprise them to know, that Jesus, unlike his contemporaries, never uses “pneuma” for Satan. Quite startling that, I am sure. Satan and Hell are products of the early Church Fathers and their scribes, glossers, inventors, interpolaters, inserters and deleters who found it easy to put words in the mouth of the dead. The original Jerusalem group of Jewish-Messianists held no such concept. The truth is that the New Testament (Covenant) is an entirely new religious concept with a few exceptions. A novelty yes, a cunningly devised innovation via borrowed myths and pagan concepts, manufactured schemes, preconceived ideas, half-truths, and yes, outright untruths of which the church leadership is cognizant of but silent about.

Jesus himself said God was Spirit and therefore must be worshipped, glorified in the spirit.

And that is the Truth of Christian Spiritualism.

And what is this Satan the religionists talk, teach, and preach about almost incessantly? Why man of course, what else? Haven’t you read “Get thee behind me Satan”? That

was Jesus speaking to Peter. Did not Paul write in Romans that man was “the inventor of evil things”? Of course. Man needs no contrived Satan, he’s devil enough as he is. Of course, it’s always convenient to have something or other around to blame for our “mistakes”!

Was the religionist’s Satan the cause of the Inquisition, the Crusades, the persecution of thousands of innocents, or the Reformation? Of course not. It was men masquerading as God Almighty!

Most Christian Religionist’s teach and preach that Satan is the Lord of this Earth - not God, not Christ, not Jesus, although they do say that Jesus will one day rule this world.

This jargon is very clearly the admission by the Religionists that there exists, right now, two Powers, two Gods, and or two Lords.

This teaching is pure ignorance, spiritually and physically. It’s strictly for the credulous, for those who believe only and simply because the church believes. Forgive them Father for they know not what they do.

Now the schisms within the Christian Religions are curse enough upon them but what about the schism within the Judaeo-Christian Concept?

Our Jewish brothers and sisters are still awaiting the First Coming of the Heavenly Messiah and the Religionists, also our brothers and sisters, are awaiting the Second Coming of Jesus!

Jesus has already had his second coming according to the New Testament and the preachings of the religionists who speak out of both sides of their mouths. Jesus died, real death, on the Cross, was buried, went to hell, was raised to heaven and then returned to walk and talk among his followers, even the doubting ones, the story goes. Is that not a second coming?

Are the religionists like-minded? Of one mind? Of course not. That's why their divisions, strifes and backbiting's will continue on until, they honestly and openly embrace the Truth!

Is the Pope catholic? Is the Archbishop of Canterbury universal? Are the Patriarchs, Ayatollahs and so forth catholic? Of course not. Only God Almighty is Universal, not men!

You see, all of these leaders may be the titular heads of their various churches and religions, but they, like all those who preceded them, are pretenders, nothing more actually than Keepers of the Morgue.

Listen! If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfill ye my joy, that ye may be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than ourselves. Look not everyone on his own things, but every one also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ-Jesus. For Christ, who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made itself of no reputation, and took upon itself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of man, and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of Jesus on the Cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, Jesus, and given him a name, Christ-Jesus, which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in the earth and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus-Christ is Lord, to the glory of God our Father.

That's Christian Spiritual theology; Mystical Spiritual Genius at its best.

Since flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom of heaven what can? The soul? No! For it is flesh and blood, the life, your life, my life, you, me, etc. Nothing spiritual then.

For the first man was made a living soul, a human being without the spirit, a natural man (psychikos) then. It was given life, consciousness by the breath of "LIFE."

Howbeit here, that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural and afterward that which is spiritual? The first man of the earth, earthy; the second "man" is the spirit from heaven; heavenly. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

You see, it is true, that the triumph of Latin Theology was the death of Rational Exegesis. The natural man (psychikos) is the soul man or nepeš hayyah - the man living yet the "nepeš dead" for he is without the spirit until he has left the womb and been gifted with "the breath" of Life by LIFE.

There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body. The natural body is the "self," that which expires, waste then after death, an illusion while alive, esoterically and metaphysically. A vessel, a body of matter, a container, a sheath, a form and structure to hold or keep the spirit, the True-Self in while laboring towards perfection and the Light to ward then the Happening of the ALL in ALL for the explicit purpose of Soul.

And we must add herein that the natural man without the spirit is not the unbaptized ones nor does the baptizing “in the Holy Spirit” of the religionists have anything whatsoever to do with it.

The One baptism came about at the time of the Cross and any other is nothing but ritual foolishness. Jesus himself baptized no one. He knew better! Paul himself only a few, an error he corrected. When will the religionists correct their errors and their “mistakes”?

So, in review of all of the above let us say this:

The Soul or Spirit of Consciousness comes from God - It is God, LIFE then. There is but one mind (omniscience) but a multiplicity of minds. There is but One Spirit, LIFE, (omnipotence) but a multiplicity of spirits.

LIFE, the uncreated, the Divine Supreme Holy Spirit, the One Absolute - Ultimate Love, Truth and Soul created Life through and for and by the created LIGHT (Christ), the Image of LIFE with the graced Power and Wisdom of LIFE.

The Soul transmits (sends out) and the Wisdom calls back the True Life, the spirits and the minds to Unity, Oneness, in the Peace of the ALL in ALL.

The True-Self of the One Self is the spirit then inhabiting a body, a soul or the natural self then. Spirit and

matter then in relation to the Divine design of manifestation - Involution and then Evolution.

As to which was created first, the Spirit or the body, we know that the Spirit is created before and the body after, for them who were created; it is gifted unto the body at its birth that it may perfect itself and produce Activity, and the body is created only for Activity. On this point there should be no confusion. The life here, the body, the soul, the "I," the "me," the "you" dies here and reverts back to what it was. Only the spirit is immortal; the Higher Mind united with the lower mind compounded is all that survives and returns to whence it came. The Light. One may say then that the spirit pre-exists and matter (soul-body) subsists.

The New Testament, correctly interpreted, speaks of man as body, mind, spirit. The body is a man's knowledge of himself as apart from all other beings, even from God. The mind is the Creative Thought and Creative Imagination form through which the individuality finds its expression, its relationship with other existence, its needs then on our present and limited plane of existence. The spirit is the True-Self thus limited and expressed - it is the immortal, deathless divine within us, the spark that ignites the flame, the Fire of the One Soul.

The body and the mind, therefore, are what we make of

them. The spirit we can neither make, mar, nor destroy but we can in our mind and body hinder it, its perfection for example, for it is at once our whole being and LIFE's. What? Know you not that you are God's?

Listen again:

As it is written, Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has revealed them unto us by the Spirit for the Spirit sees all things, yes, the deep Things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the Things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but which the Supreme Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct it? But we have the Mind of Christ. And what is the Mind of Christ? The Will that Wills above all

wills, God's Will! And what is God's Will? The Well-Being of Man. And be fully cognizant in the Truth that there is no Well-Being in Hate! That Latin theology of hating one's self, one's life, simply will not hold water - holy or otherwise. It's the very type of foolishness that Paul writes about that can only come from the Natural Man! Not the Spiritual Man.

The early church fathers had a field day in writing and rewriting the Synoptics with that foolishness.

The Christ Mind then is "the Way," the Power and the Wisdom, the Truth, the Love and the Energy of LIFE and Life in the raising of the Consciousnesses to the higher planes.

Those of you who do have eyes and ears, now perhaps, can "see" and "hear" the Truth, the Truth of man as Being a vessel, mind and spirit. And think not of this as a division of or a sectionalization of the human person for it is discerned as man as a whole being under his collective aspects as God so Willed. So be it!

And furthermore, it should now be plain and clear enough that that which is conceived here remains here or one could say that the visible stays and the invisible goes at the demise of the natural body or as it is interpreted from both the Old Covenant and the New Testament, the soul!

Do you “see” now how very simple the Message of I Paul truly is? There is only one way and that way is the Spirit Way. Come, Follow me as I Paul follow Christ on the Way to “The Way” of the ALL in ALL.

I ask only that you think this all out and prove the Truth within you and thereby become your own witness. For I lie not as LIFE is my witness. Would I dare write to you about such things if they were not true? I think not.

In All Love for Unity and Peace,

Now and in The Future Forever

Your Servant

I Paul.

Bible References:

1. II Samuel 1:9; I Kings. 17:21; Acts 10:19
2. Genesis 35:18; Luke 21:26; Acts 5:5, 10; 12:23
3. Psalms 104:29f; Luke 12:20
4. Genesis 2:7; I Corinthians 15:45
5. Wisdom of Soloman 2:23; Matthew 10:28; Revelation 6:9; 20:4
6. Micah 7:9, 14, 18; Wisdom of Soloman 16:14; Hebrews 10:39; I Peter 1:9
7. Genesis 1:20f; 46:27; Mark 3:4 (Luke 6:9); Acts 2:41,43; 3:23; 7:14; 27:10,37; Romans 2:9; 13:1; I Peter 3:20; Revelation 8:9; 16:3; 18:13
8. I Samuel 18:1, 3; Matthew 12:18; Hebrews 10:38
9. Amos 6:8; Matthew 22:37 (= Mark 12:30 = Luke 10:27); II Corinthians 1:23; Ephesians 6:6; Colossians 3:23
10. Deuteronomy 6:5; Matthew 11:29; 26:38 (= Mark 14:34); Luke 1:46; 12:19; John 12:27; Philippians 2:19f; Hebrews 12:3
11. Matthew 10:28 (= Luke 12:4f)
12. I Thessalonians 5:23
13. Matthew 2:20; Luke 21:19; Acts 2:27; Romans 11:3
14. Matthew 6:25 (= Luke 12:22f)
15. Acts 15:26; 20:24; Romans 16:4; Philippians 2:30
16. John 13:37f; 15:13; I Thessalonians 2:8; I John 3:16; Revelation 12:11
17. Matthew 20:28 (= Mark 10:45); John 10:11, 15, 17
18. Matthew 10:39; 16:25 (= Mark 8:35-37 = Luke 9:24); Luke 17:33
19. Luke 14:16; John 12:25
20. James 1:21; 5:20

29/A21 - "The Numbers as Symbols Only"

(0 through 10)

The number one (1) designates the invisible Unity of LIFE in the Universe. Of course, we know that LIFE is The Universe and more. The number two (2) is regarded as the number of Revelation. This means that whatever appears to man in this world, whatever reveals itself, whatever is not concealed in any way, stands as a duality. Light alone cannot reveal itself - there must be shadow or darkness - that is a duality.

There could never be a world filled with manifested light if there was no corresponding shadow. Thus, it is with all things. It would not be possible for good to manifest, if it did not have evil as shadow-picture. There are infinite dualities in the Universe, and they are always attempting to come together, to become one, with the stronger overpowering the weaker. "I am strong when I am weak" is an example. This is the uniting of the opposites. Only when a person has found "themselves" completely in their own body will they develop their complete consciousness - their duality of minds United. The body is here as the school through which to wrestle through to immortality. Two, duality, is the number of Appearance, of manifestation. There is, however, no Revelation except that the Supreme

Spirit deems it so. In this way behind every duality, a unity is hidden.

Therefore, three (3) is nothing but two (2) and one (1), that is, the Revelation and the Divinity backing it. Three then is the number of the Spirit revealing itself. There are circles in the occult, in pseudo-spiritual sciences, in Gnostic sects and in some numerology cults that two (2) can never be the number for the divinity. That one (1) is the number for God and also three (3). The ones who see the world as a duality, see it only in its revelation.

Whoever claims this duality is ALL is wrong, always wrong. For example: there are those students of spiritual sciences who insist that the number two (2) is the number of Revelation but not the number for fullness or completeness - they believe that all development runs its course through evolution. Let us here examine both Evolution and Involution from an Occult position, using first a plant as our medium. Examine a plant - a fully developed plant with roots, leaves, stems, blossoms, fruit and so forth. This is an evolution. But now observe the small seed from which the plant has arisen or can arise. In this tiny seed the entire plant is, in a sense, already contained. It is hidden within it, unsheathed, because the seed is taken away from the whole plant, which has laid all its forces into the seed. Here we may therefore make a distinction between

two processes - the one in which the seeds' forces have unfurled themselves and unfolded into the plant, evolution, and the other in which the plant has folded itself up and, as it were, crept into the seed, involution. The process that occurs when a being that has many organs remain visible, so that they can contract to a tiny part, is called an involution. The process of expansion and unfolding is an evolution. Everywhere in life the duality alternates but always only with the manifest. You can follow this up, not only in the plant but in higher realms of life. If we say everything arises out of thought creations then we have to say, there you have the number three (3). In Revelation things alternate between involution and evolution. Behind this is a deeply hidden creation, a new creation born out of thought. Everything has arisen out of thought, and the greatest things in the world have gone forth from the thoughts of the Supreme Spirit. From what, then, do things arise since ideas are new creations? They arise out of nothing! Three different things are here connected. Creation out of nothingness, which always occurs when you have an idea - the manifestation of this creation - the course of its development in time through the two forms, involution and evolution. Now we come to number four (4). Four is the sign of the Cosmos or of Creation. As far as can be determined with the acquired information we have "in hand," our planet is the fourth earth, W-303, to be

embodied. So, we may say that man here stands in the fourth Kingdom. Only here we do reach our actual consciousness oriented to the “outer” or other earths. Everything visible in Creation stands in the sign of the Four. The three other earths are not to be seen with the physical eyes of the fourth, ours. Only when such an earth within creation enters our kingdom can it be seen. Therefore, the number four (4) is the number of the Cosmos or of creation. With the entrance into the fourth kingdom of a being, its presence becomes visible to eyes that can “see” external earth things. The number five (5) is Knowledge and Understanding. The number six (6) is Unity and its goodness. The number seven (7) is Perfection and Peace. The number eight (8) is ALL in ALL. The number nine (9) is Grace - Soul - Love - Truth. The number zero (0) is ALL phenomena - Good, Bad, or Indifferent in the Natural World. Now these are the symbolic expressions of numbers and are not to be confused with the numbers given in Addendum #14 to CPM #29, dated 8-1-85. A further explanation of the above numbers will be forthcoming.

In Love for Unity and Peace,

I Paul.

29/A22 - "The Sower"

Mark 4:1-9+

A Parable of Jesus Interpreted

The Parable that explains the telling of parables which was Jesus' "Trademark" in his proclaiming of the Kingdom of God.

"And he began to teach by the seaside: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship: and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away - And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And the other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? (Mark 4:11-13).

From Mark 4:13 straight through 4:41 I can discern it for you. But before we do this - let us concern ourselves with what Mark says in 4:1-9+!

Let's dis-embowel ourselves of Mark completely and talk about the man. This is the parable that does what? (referring to Mark 4:11-13).

Well, we will tell you.

This is the Parable that explains the telling of Parables, which Jesus used as "Trademark." The sower (Jesus) went forth to sow among the different types of soil (the people) the rocky, the weedy, the hard trodden, or the good soil, plowed and Prepared for the coming of the seed (the Truth of the Kingdom of God) he was sowing in the parable itself. He was sowing the "good news," the word as he was

speaking to his audience and this was the vehicle for the Judgement of God as various soils (persons) accepted or rejected “the seed.” Only he who had eyes to see and ears to hear would understand because there needed to be spiritual Preparation - the soil had to be plowed in order for the seed to be received and the secret of the new life to begin - the “Following.” And the harvest of this new life was and is the “Coming”!

Herein then, lies the power of Jesus’ Teaching and Preaching - the Kingdom of God and the Judgement of God and the people’s need to be good soil and obey the Will of God and help the sower’s seed take root and grow.

This then is the key to all the parables and the key to the Mystery of the Man from Nazareth, his Spiritual genius solved, and his Pure Spiritualism laid bare to show no trace of religious leanings. He simply sowed the seeds and showed The Way to Prepare, Follow, Come. Others, through Sharing and Caring(?), through the Mind of Christ supported the fellowship and the Family of the ALL in ALL.

I Paul - with !

*Luke 17:20-21

29/A23 - The Great Epistle to the Romans

*by the Apostle of the First LIGHT,
Saul Paulus of Tarsus, Paul then.*

Paul introduces himself as a servant, not hired but Called and separated from other servants, unto the Gospel of LIFE.

Concerning LIFE'S Chosen Son, Christ-Jesus, Made of the Seed of David According to the Flesh. (Joseph was of the Seed of David also). And declared to be the Son of God with Power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the Rising from the tomb of Death in the Spirit of Christ. "By whom I have received grace and ambassadorship, for obedience to the Faith among All Nations, which I have traversed for and in his name among whom are ye also, in Rome, the called of Christ-Jesus."

Therefore, to all of you, beloved of LIFE and LIGHT, called to One, I Paul send to you Grace and Peace from God and our Lord.

I thank my master for all of you that your Faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

For LIFE is my witness, I boast not, whom I serve with my spirit, in the Gospel of Christ, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my meditations and prayers.

Asking in Faith and Hope, that by any means I may come among you for I long to see you, that I may impart some Spiritual Gift, unto you All, to the end that you may be established, and that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual Faith, in Unity of both you and me.

Now I would not have any of you ignorant my brethren, that often times I have proposed and purposed to come unto you, but I was led hitherto.

You see, I am debtor also to the Greeks and the Pagans, both the wise and the unwise, for if all be wise, what need of such as me?

So, as much as is in me, I am prepared to teach the Gospel to you that are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ - for it is the Wisdom and the Power of LIFE unto salvation for everyone - to the Jew, the Greek, the Pagan - to anyone then that believeth. For therein is the Righteousness of LIFE revealed from faith to Faith - as it is written the Just shall live by Faith. For the Righteous indignation of LIFE is revealed from its Realm against all unrighteousness and the unrighteous, who hold the Truth in unrighteousness. Because that which may be known of LIFE is manifest in them, for it has been shown unto them.

For the invisible things of LIFE from the Creation of LIGHT are clearly "seen," being Understood then, by the

things that are made - so that they are all without excuse. Because that, when they knew the Spirit, they glorified it not as LIFE - neither were thoughtful nor thankful - but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts became darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they actually became fools. And changed, in their foolish minds, the incorruptible Glory of God into an image made like to corruptible Man, and to birds, to lions, to calves, to all four-footed beasts and to creeping things.

Wherefore Spirit gave them up to uncleanness, impurity then, through the foolishnesses of their own hearts to dishonor their own bodies between themselves. Such are those who vilify us, and needlessly so. Who changed the Truth of LIFE into a lie in their own minds and worshipped the creature, and worse, served the Creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. So be it!

For this cause, and I now speak for myself, LIFE gave them up into vile affections - for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature, and anathema to the Spirit.

Likewise, also the men, being deserted by their women, burned in their lust one to another. Men with men, women with women, working that which is abominable and unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of

their error which was meet.

And even as they did not want to retain the Almighty in their knowledge, it gave them over to a reticent and reprobate mind, the Carnal One, to do those things which are not convenient. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, bigotry, killing, debate, division, deceit, malignity, hate, whisperers, backbiters, haters of LIFE, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of all evil things, disobedient - without Understanding, covenant-breakers, without Natural or Spiritual affection, implacable, unmerciful - who knowing the judgement of LIFE, that they which commit such things are worthy of the Darkness, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them. Yet it is only for a very short period. Therefore, thou art inexcusable O man, whosoever thou art that judgest another, thou condemnest thyself - for thou that judgest doest the same foolish things. But we are sure that the judgement of LIFE is according to Truth against them which cause such things to be.

And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the Judgement of the Supreme Spirit. Or despisest the riches of LIFE and its goodness. Be not fooled. His forbearance and our long suffering, without knowing that

the combination leads to the Way - but after thy hardness and foolishness of heart, thy wrath brought against thy self hurts - Yes, we truly are the victims of our own punishment. For Life and LIFE will render unto to every MAN according to his deeds. To them who by patient continuance and endurance in good works, seek for the glory and honor, immortality, the eternal Life, blessed be they. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the Truth, but obey readily unrighteousness, indignation and ire shall be yours from all directions - Tribulation and Anguish upon every spirit of mankind that deliberately doeth evil, of my kind first, and then also of the Gentile! But glory, honor, and peace, to everyone that worketh good, not one before the other, but all of us collectively.

For there is no respect of Persons with God! Think ye that and you have wrongly judged. For as many as have been evil without the law shall perish without law - and as many have been evil in the face of the law, so too shall they be Judged by the law. But I shall be judged by the LIGHT! For it is not the hearers of the law that are just before God, but the doers of the law that shall be Justified! For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, those, having not the law, are a law unto themselves - which show the working of the law in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and

their thoughts the meanwhile accusing or else excusing one another - In the moment when LIFE shall judge the secrets of Men and Women by the LIGHT according to my Gospel. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest the boast of LIFE, and knowest its Will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law - and are confident that thou thyselfs are a guide for the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, an instructor of fools and the foolish, a teacher of babes, which has the form of knowledge and the truth in the law. Thou therefore teachest others but not thyself? You then, who preaches to a one not to steal, do you steal? You that sayest to another "thou not shalt commit adultery," do you commit adultery? You that seemingly abhors idols, do you practice idolatry? You that boast of being a follower of the law, but always breaking the law, dishonor your own Life and LIFE. For the very Name of the Almighty is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. For Covenant verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy covenant is made uncovenant.

Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the Righteousness of the law, shall not their uncircumcision be counted for Covenant? And shall not uncircumcision, which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter

and covenant dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly - neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly - and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter - whose praise is not of mankind but of the Supreme Spirit.

What advantage then hath the Jew? Or what profit is there of "the cutting," the Covenant, the circumcision? Much every Way: Chiefly, because unto them were committed the oracles of the Supreme Spirit. For what if some did not believe? Shall their unbelief make the Faith without effect?

God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, that thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. But if our unrighteousness command the Righteousness of the Spirit, what shall we say? Is LIFE unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (Please, I speak as a man) God forbid: for then How shall the Spirit judge the earths? For if the Truth of LIFE hath more abounded through my life unto his glory; why yet am I also Judged as a sinner? And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) let us do evil that good may come? Whose damnation is Just? What then? Are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all

under “mistake”; as it is written, there is none righteous, no not one: there is none that understands, there is none that seeks honestly after LIFE. They are all gone out of the Way, they are together become unprofitable; there are none that do good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulcher; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: and the Way of Peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law states, it states to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before LIFE. Therefore, by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of “mistake.” But now the righteousness of LIFE without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of LIFE which is by Faith of Jesus the Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference: for all have made “mistakes,” and come short of the glory of the Supreme Spirit; Being Justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ: Whom LIFE has set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of “mistakes” that are past, through the forbearance of LIFE; to declare, I say, at this time his

righteousness: that he might be Just, and the justifier of him which believes in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? No: But by the law of Faith. Therefore, we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. Is he the Almighty Spirit of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing it is one LIFE, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. Do we then make void the law through Faith? LIFE forbid: We establish the law.

What shall we say then that Abraham our Father, as pertaining to the flesh, has found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he has more of to glory, but not before LIFE. For what says the scripture? Abraham believed LIFE and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that works is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly, his Faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also described the blessedness of the man, unto whom the Almighty imputed righteousness without works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose "mistakes" are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Almighty will not impute "mistakes." Comes this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that Faith was reckoned to

Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? When he was in circumcision? or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision but in uncircumcision. (Now I shall interpret as if I Paul wrote this letter recently to all of you, beginning or picking it up at Chapter 4, verse 11).

“It was afterwards that the sign of circumcision was given to him, as a seal upon that righteousness which LIFE was accounting to him as yet an uncircumcised man. LIFE’S purpose here is twofold. First, that Abraham might the spiritual father of all who since that time, despite their uncircumcision, show the Faith that is counted as righteousness. Then, secondly, that he might be the circumcised Father of all those who are not only circumcised but are living by the same sort of Faith which he himself had before he was circumcised. The ancient promise made to Abraham and his descendants, that they should eventually possess the world, was given not because of any achievements made through obedience to the Law, but because of the Righteousness which had its roots in Faith. For if, after all, they who put their Faith to keeping the Law were to inherit LIFE’S world, it would make nonsense of Faith in the Almighty itself and destroy the whole point of the Promise.

Now we have already noted that the Law can produce no Promise, only the threat of a wrath to come. And, indeed, if

there were no Law, The question of sin would never have arisen! [As we know now the Law originated in Sumeria, was updated by Habbakuk and copied by the Jews with refinements, attributed to Moses, which claimed he received it from an angel of the Supreme Spirit.] The whole thing, then, is a matter of Faith on our part and generosity on LIFE'S. LIFE gives the security of its own promise to all men and women and children alike, who can be called "the children of Abraham" i.e., those who have lived in Faith by the Law and those who have displayed a Faith like Abraham's. To whichever group we belong, Abraham is in a sense our real physical father, as we are his descendants as the scripture says: A father of many nations have I made thee. This Faith is valid because of the existence of LIFE itself, the Supreme Spirit . . . who can make the dead live and speak his word to those who are yet born.

Abraham, when hope was dead in him, went on hoping in Faith, believing that he would become "the Father of many Nations." He relied on the word of the Spirit which definitely referred to "Thy seed." With undaunted Faith he looked to the facts - his own impotence (he was nearly a hundred years old at the time) and his wife Sarah's apparent barrenness. Yet he refused to allow any distrust of a definite pronouncement of the Spirit to make him waver. He drew strength from his Faith, and while giving glory to the Spirit,

remained absolutely convinced that the Spirit was able to implement its promise. This was “The Faith” that was counted unto him for Righteousness.

Now this counting of Faith for Righteousness was not recorded simply for Abraham’s benefit or credit but as a divine principle which should apply to us all as well. Faith is to be reckoned as Righteousness to us All, who believes on him who raised Christ-Jesus from the dead. Who were delivered for our offenses and were raised again for our justification.

[I Paul note - if Paul was the author of Genesis it would have begun thus: “In the beginning the Grace of God created the heavens and the earths.”]

Since then, it is by Faith and spirit that we are justified and have peace with LIFE and LIGHT. By whom also we have access to this grace through Faith wherever we be and rejoice in the hope of the glory of the Supreme Spirit. Here we take our stand for the good, right and true, but also even in trials and tribulations which teach us patience in our hope, and patience, experience. We spirituals are never ashamed of our Faith or our Hope, because the Love of LIFE is shed abroad in our hearts and minds by the grace which is given unto us. [This doesn’t mean of course, that we have only hope of a future joy - we can be full of joy and happiness

even Now in spite of trials and tribulations.] And we can “see” now while “we” were powerless (spiritless) that Christ came and died for “our” transgressions. In human experience it is a rare thing for a person to give their life up for another’s, even if the latter is a good person, but for a Spirit to give up its existence for spiritless men and women is unheard of - yet the LIGHT made such a sacrifice within a Righteous man, who shed his blood for us also! And being now justified by the blood and spirit we can escape the wrath and be saved. If, while we were LIFE’S enemies, Christ-Jesus reconciled us to the Spirit by dying for us All, past present, and future, surely now that we are reconciled, we may be perfectly certain even of our salvation through the spirit living in us. Nor, I am sure, is this a matter of bare salvation - we may hold our heads high in the light of LIFE’S love for us and the reconciliation gifted to us by Christ-Jesus.

This, then, is what happened, both allegorically and mystically; Disobedience to the word and command of God entered into this Earth by One man, and through it, death - the opposite of immortal physical Life. The entail of disobedience and death passed on to the entire human race here, for no one could break it from Adam forward because man now had the knowledge of both Good and Evil and he was not free from either.

Disobedience, “mistake” and error, you see, were in

this world long before the Law and its child - sin. [I Paul note - we could say the Law and its children - organized Religion, rites, rituals, sacrifices, dogmas, doctrines and a multiplicity of punishments wherein Death was already the "One" Punishment.] Disobedience was in this world long before the Law, and it was the Law of Moses, that defined it as sin. Nevertheless death, the complement of disobedience (and to the Jew, sin) held sway over Mankind from Adam to Moses, even over those whose disobedience or "mistake" was unlike Adam's "Sin." [Which truthfully was not sin until the Law so defined it.]

Adam, the first man, somewhat corresponds to the man to come. But the gift of LIFE, through the LIGHT, is a very different matter than "account rendered" through the disobedience of Adam. [I Paul note - although it is translated as the "sin of Adam," and that even in the singular, nowhere in the Creation narrative is the Word sin used!] For while as a result of man's disobedience death by natural consequence became the common lot of mankind here, it was by the generosity of the Supreme Spirit, the free gift of grace, and of Righteousness, shall reign in life by one man, Jesus.

Nor is the effect of LIFE'S gift the same as the effect of that one man's disobedience. For in the one case one man's disobedience brought its inevitable judgement, and the

result was condemnation. But in the other countless disobediences of men and women are met with the free gift of grace, and the result is justification before the Spirit.

For if one man's offence meant that we should be slaves to death all their lives, it is a far greater thing that through another man, we should live like kings, with an abundance of grace and Righteousness from Christ-Jesus, our gift from LIFE!

We see, then, that one act of disobedience exposed the whole human race to LIFE'S judgement and condemnation, so one act of perfect righteousness presents all of mankind here freely acquitted in the eyes of the Spirit. One man's disobedience placed all of mankind under the threat of condemnation, but one man's obedience has the power to present all of mankind here righteous before LIFE.

Now we find that the Law keeps slipping into the picture, to point up the vast extent of disobedience. Yet, though disobedience is shown to be wide and deep, thank LIFE its grace is wider and deeper still. The whole outlook changes - disobedience used to be the master of men and women and in the end handed them over to Death; Now grace is the ruling factor, with Righteousness as its purpose and its end the bringing of mankind here to the eternal Life of LIFE through the All in ALL of LIGHT.

Now what is our response to be? Shall we disobey to our heart's content and see how far we can exploit the Grace of LIFE? What a miserable thought! We who have died to disobedience - how could we live in it a moment longer? Have you forgotten that all us were baptized in to Christ-Jesus were, by that very action, sharing in their death on the Cross? We were dead and buried with them in baptism, so that just as they were raised from the grave by that tremendous revelation of the Father's Power so we too might rise to life on a new plane altogether. If we have, as it were, shared in that death, let us all together rise and share in that new life! Now, in the flesh and afterwards, in the spirit from the Cross. Never let us forget that our old selves died with them on the Cross that the tyranny of disobedience over us may be broken - for a dead man can safely be said to be immune from disobedience. And if we were dead men and women with them, we can believe that we shall also be alive with them. We can be sure that the risen Christ-Jesus can never die again - death's power to touch them is finished. Christ died because of disobedience, once, in a righteous one who died for all of mankind's disobedience. They can never die again. In the same way look upon yourselves as dead to the appeal and power to disobedience but alive and sensitive to the call of LIFE through Christ-Jesus our lord.

Do not, then, allow disobedience or “mistake” to establish any power over your mortal bodies in making you give way to your carnal lusts. Nor hand over your organs to be, as it were, weapons for evil purposes. Now we should serve in the newness of the spirit and not in the oldness of the letter of the Law. What shall we say then, what shall we do? Shall we continue on in our disobediences and evils because we have no law to condemn us anymore, but are living under grace? Never! Just think what it would mean. A total loss of our newfound spiritual pride. Yet, you belong to the power which you choose to obey, whether you choose disobedience and evil, whose reward is certain death, or the Spirit, which obedience to means the reward of Righteousness, Life! [I Paul note - it is not difficult to see why the Pillar of West 303 is Righteous.] Thank LIFE that you, who were at one time the servants of evil, were taken up by the impact of The Masters teachings and are now the servants and followers of the Spirit.

Now I speak as a man, for I was alive once without the law; but when the law came, my evil revived, and I died. And the commandment, which has ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For evil, taking occasion by the commandment deceived me, and by it killed me. Was then that which is good and just made death unto me? LIFE forbid! For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under

disobedience. For that which I do I allow not; for what I would, that do I not: but what I abhor, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now, then it is no more I that do it, but the evil that dwelleth in my members. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwells no good and just thing; for to will is yet present in me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that which I would not, it is no more I that do it, but the “mistake” that lives in my flesh. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I am content in the command of LIFE after the inward man; but I see and feel another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of “mistake” which is in my members. O wretched person that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank Life through the LIGHT our life. So then with the mind I myself serve the spiritual law of LIFE in the flesh, and not the law of evil, the flesh.

There is therefore Now no condemnation to you or I who are in the LIGHT, who do not walk after the flesh any longer, but walk after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of LIFE in the LIGHT has made us free from the law of evil and death. One thing is certain - the Law never succeeded in producing Righteous men and women. Hence the master

teacher gave us three new Commands, Love, Think, Obey, so that we may be able to meet the requirements of the spiritual law by no longer walking after the flesh and the dictates of our disobedient and mistaken natures, and live in obedience to the prompting of the Spirit. The carnal attitude, the “self” doesn’t want to see beyond the natural things. But the spiritual attitude reaches out for the things Spiritual. The former attitude means, bluntly, death and darkness, the latter means Life, Light and Peace. And this is only to be expected, for the Carnal attitude is anti the purpose of LIFE and therein Anti-LIGHT! Any and all who hold this carnal attitude cannot please the Supreme Spirit.

But you are not carnal but spiritual if the Spirit finds a home in you. And you cannot at all be a spiritual unless you have something of the Spirit active within you. Now if the Spirit of LIGHT does live within you then you are no longer Carnal, but Spiritual, by the Righteousness the LIGHT brings into you. I said that our nature is “dead” in the Presence of Christ, and so it is, because of its evil ways. Nevertheless, once the Spirit that raised Christ-Jesus from the dead lives within you that same Spirit will bring to your whole being new life, strength, energy and vitality.

So then, my dear brothers and sisters, you can see that we have no particular reason to feel grateful to our instinctive Carnal nature, or to live life on the level of

instincts. Indeed, that way of living leads to spiritual darkness - Now and then. But if on the other hand you cut the nerve of your instinctive actions by obeying the Spirit, you are on your way to real living!

All who follow the leading of the Spirit are LIFE'S own sons and daughters. Nor are you meant to relapse into the old slavish attitude of fear - you are adopted into the very Family Circle of LIFE and you can say with a full heart, "Father, my Father." The Spirit itself endorses our inward conviction that we truly are the children of the Spirit. Think what that means. If we are the Spirit's children, we share Its treasures, and all that the LIGHT claims as Its will be ours also. Yes, if we share in the death we shall also share in its glory.

In my mind whatever we have to go through "Now" is less than nothing compared with the magnificent "Future" LIFE has prepared for us. The whole creation is on tiptoe to see the sons and daughters of LIFE coming into their own. The world of creation cannot, as yet, see Reality, not simply because it chooses to be blind but because in LIFE'S purpose it has been so limited - but it has been given hope. And the hope is that in the end the whole of created human life will be rescued from the tyranny of decay and have its share in that magnificent liberty that can only befall the children of LIFE. It is plain to anyone with eyes to see that at the present

time all created human life groans in a sort of Universal travail. And it is plain, too, that we who have a fore-taste of the Spirit, are in a state of painful tension while we wait for redemption of our spirit bodies which will mean that at last, we have realized our fullness in the Spirit as true sons and daughters. We were saved by this hope, but let us remember in our impatience, let us always remember that hope always means waiting for something we haven't yet got. But if we hope for something we haven't seen, then we must, with much patience wait for it.

The Supreme Spirit not only maintains this hope in us but helps us with our present limitations. For example, we do not know how to pray worthily as children of the Spirit, but the Presence within us is actually praying for us in those agonizing longings that never seem to find words. And the Spirit who knows the secrets of the minds and hearts understands, of course, the spirit's intention as it intercedes for those who truly love LIFE.

Moreover, we know that to those who love the Spirit, who are called according to LIFE'S purpose and Plan, everything that happens fits into the Pattern for good. The Supreme Spirit in its fore-knowledge chose them to be the Family and bear the likeness of the Spirit's Image - The LIGHT of the Kingdom, that Christ might be the elder of this Family of brothers and sisters. "Moreover whom he did

foreknow, them he also called, them he called, them he justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.” [This is the Foundation then, of the System that always prevails, yet always changes in an upward movement and cyclical motion as we change.] In face of all this, what is there left to say? If LIFE is for us who can be against us? After all, the Spirit that raised up Christ-Jesus for us all and gave us our immortality in the process, most certainly is to be trusted to do the same for us who love and follow after them. And even Now, can we not trust the Spirit to see to our Needs?

Who dares accuse us now? The judge has wiped clean our past and has given us its promise for the Future. Who then, is in a position to condemn? Only Christ-Jesus who died for us and were risen for us, and who reign for us, and make intercession for us all.

Can anything separate us from such Love? Can trouble, pain, or persecution? Can lack of clothes or food or danger of life and limb? The threat of arms or war? Indeed, some of us see the Wisdom in that ancient text:

For thy sake we are killed all the day long. We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

I have become absolutely convinced that neither Death nor Life, neither messenger of Spirit or monarch of earth,

neither what happens today nor what may happen tomorrow, neither a power from on high or a power from below, nor anything from LIFE'S whole Universe has any power to separate us from the Love of LIFE and LIGHT.

Before Christ and my own conscience, I assure you that I am speaking the plain truth when I say that there is something that makes me very upset like a pain that never leaves me. It is the condition of you, my dear brothers and sisters and fellow Israelites and I have actually reached the pitch of cutting myself off from Christ if it meant that all of you could be won for LIFE.

Just think what the Israelites have had given to them. The privilege of being adopted sons and daughters of LIFE, the experience of seeing something real of the glory of LIFE, the receiving of the Agreements made with LIFE, the gift of the true Law, true Way, and LIFE'S own promises - all these are yours.

Now this does not mean that LIFE's word to Israel has failed. For you cannot count all "Israelites" as the true Israel of LIFE. Nor can all Abraham's descendants be counted as children of Abraham. The promise was that "in Isaac shall thy children be called." That means that it is not the natural descendants who automatically inherit the promise, but on the contrary, that the children of the promise (i.e., the sons

and daughters of LIFE) are to be truly considered Abraham's children. For it was a promise when the Spirit said, "About this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son." (Everybody, remember, thought it quite impossible for Sarah to have a child.) And then, again a promise came to Rebecca, at the same time she was pregnant with two children by the one man, Isaac our forefather. It came before the children were born or had done anything good or bad, plainly showing that the Spirit's act of choice has nothing to do with achievements, good or bad, but is entirely a matter of LIFE'S Will. The Promise was:

"The elder shall serve the younger." And we get a later endorsement of this divine choice in the words: "Jacob I loved but Esau I hated"

Now, do we conclude that LIFE is monstrously unfair? Never, LIFE said to Moses:

"I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." It is obviously not a question of human will or human effort, but of Divine Mercy. The scripture says to Pharaoh:

"For this very purpose did I raise them up, that I might show in thee my Power, and that my name might be broadcast in all the earth."

It seems plain, then, that the Spirit chooses on whom it will have mercy, and whom it will harden in their disobedience and evil ways. Of course, I can almost hear your retort: "If this be so, and the Spirit's Will is irresistible, why does the Spirit blame us for what we do?" But the question really is this: "Who are you, a man, to make any such reply to the Spirit? When a craftsman makes anything, he doesn't expect it to turn around and say, "Why did you make me like this?" The potter, for instance is expected to always have control over the clay, making with one part of the lump a nice vase, and with another a useful urn. Can we not assume that LIFE has the same control over human clay? May it not be that the Spirit, though it must sooner or later expose its wrath against "mistakes" and show its controlling hand, has yet most patiently endured the presence, in this, his world, things that cry out to be destroyed? Can we not see, in this, its purpose in demonstrating the boundless resources of its glory upon those whom it considers fit to receive its mercy and whom it long ago made preparation to receive? And by these chosen people, I mean you and me, and who it has called out from both Jews and Gentiles. It states in Hosea:

"I will call that my people, which was not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And it shall be, that in this place where it was said unto them, ye are not my

people.”

“There shall they be called sons of the living God.”

And Isaiah, speaking about Israel, proclaims:

“If the number of the Children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that will be saved. For the Lord will execute his Word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short.”

And previously Isaiah said: “Except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed,

We had become as Sodom and had been made as Gomorrah.”

Now, how far have we got? That the Gentiles, who never had the Law’s standards to guide them, have attained Righteousness - Righteousness-by-Faith. But Israel, following the Law of Righteousness, failed to reach the goal of Righteousness. And why? Simply because their minds were fixed on what they achieved, not on what they believed. They tripped over that very stone the scripture mentions:

“Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence; And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.”

My people, I long and I pray often, that Israel may be

saved. I Paul know with a passion that they love the Spirit, but alas, it is not a passion based on knowledge. They do not know LIFE'S Righteousness, and all the time they are going about trying to prove their own Righteousness they have the wrong attitude to receive the Spirit's. They fail to "see" that Christ means the end of the struggle for Righteousness-in-the-law! for all who will believe in this high Truth. [I Paul note - it is quite plain, that in this Epistle, Paul a Jew, a Pharisee and the son of a Pharisee, applies the "coup de grace" to the Law.] Moses spoke of righteousness-by-the-law when he said, "That the man who perfectly obeys the Law shall find life in it" - which is theoretically right but impossible to practice! But Righteousness by Faith says something like this:

You need not say in your heart, "Who could go up to the Kingdom to bring Christ down to us, or who could descend into the depths to bring him up from the dead? For the secret is very near you, in your heart, in your own mouth! It is the secret of Faith, which is the burden of our teaching and it says, in effect, if you openly admit by your own mouth that Christ-Jesus is Saviour and if you believe in your own heart that the Spirit raised them up from the dead, you will be in the Kingdom of LIFE with them. For it is believing in the heart that makes us Righteous before the Spirit and it is the stating of our belief with our belief with our own mouths

that confirms our salvation. And the scripture says that whosoever shall believe on the Spirit will not be disappointed. And that “Whosoever” means anyone regardless of their origin. For all have the same Spirit, whose boundless resources are available to all who turn to It in Faith. For whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Now how can they call on someone of whom they have never heard? Never believed? And how can anyone hear unless someone claims them and teaches the word? And who will go to tell them unless they are sent? The scripture says:

“How beautiful are the feet of them who bring glad tidings of good things!”

Yet all who have heard have not responded to the good news. Isaiah asks, you remember; “Lord, who hath believed our report?”

(Belief you see can only come from hearing the Message, and the Message is the gospel of Christ-Jesus) But when I ask myself, “Did they never hear?” I have to answer that they have heard, for their sound went out into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of this earth.

Then I say to myself, “Did Israel not know?” And my

answer must be that they did. As scripture says: "I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation, with a nation void of understanding will I anger you."

And Isaiah, more daring still, puts these words into the mouth of the Supreme Spirit: I was found of them that sought me not. I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

And then speaking of Israel: All the day long did I spread out my hands to a disobedient and gainsaying people.

This leads naturally to the question, "Did LIFE totally repudiate his people?" Certainly not! I myself, for one, am an Israelite, and a descendant of Abraham, and a member of the Tribe of Benjamin. It is unthinkable that the Supreme Spirit would have repudiated his own people, the people whose destiny It appointed. Don't you remember what the scripture says? Let me remind you.

"Lord, they have killed thy Prophets. They have digged down thine altars. And I am left alone and they seek my life."

And do you remember that Spirit's reply?

I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal.

In just the same way, there is a minority, chosen by the grace of the Spirit. And it is a matter of the grace of the Spirit, it cannot be a question of their actions especially deserving of LIFE'S favors, for that would render grace meaningless. What conclusion do we reach now? That Israel did not, on the whole, obtain the object of his striving, but a chosen few "got there" while the remainder became more and more sensitive to the Righteousness of the Spirit. This is borne out by the scripture: "LIFE gave them a spirit of stupor. Eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day."

And David says: "Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block and a recompense unto them: Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow thou down their back always."

Now I ask myself, "Was this fall of theirs, utter disaster? It was not! For through their failure the benefit of salvation has passed onto the Gentiles, with the result that Israel is made to see and feel what it has missed. And if its failure has meant such a benefit for the world at large, think what tremendous advantages its fulfilling of the Spirit's plan can mean for all of us.

Now a word to you Gentiles about being and becoming Christ Spirituals. I would like you to know that I make as

much as I can out of my mission as the special messenger to the Gentiles, called by the LIGHT, so as to make my kinsfolk jealous and thus save some of them from their Judaism or rather see it fulfilled Spiritually by the Messiah-Christ-Jesus. For if their exclusion from the pale of Spiritualism has meant the reconciliation of the rest of the world to the Supreme Spirit, what would their inclusion mean? It would be nothing less than Life from the dead! If the flour is consecrated to LIFE so is the Whole Loaf, and if the roots of a tree are dedicated to LIFE every branch is Its, also.

But if some of the branches have been broken off, while you, like shoots of wild olive, have been grafted in, and share like a natural branch the rich nourishment of the root, don't let yourself feel superior to those former branches. (If you feel inclined that way, remind yourself, that you do not support the root, the root supports you.) You may make the natural retort, "but the branches were broken off to make room for my grafting." It wasn't quite like that. They lost their position because they failed to believe, you only maintain yours because you do believe. The situation does not call for conceit but for a wholesome thanksgiving. If LIFE removed the natural branches for a good reason, take great care that you do not give the Spirit good reason for removing you. You need to come to understand the kindness and the Justice of LIFE. Those who fell experienced his

Justice, while you are experiencing his kindness, and you will continue to do so, as long as you do not abuse that kindness and fall also and be cut-off from the Tree. And as for the fallen branches, unless they are obstinate in their lack of Faith, they will be grafted in again. Such a restoration is by no means beyond the Power of the Supreme Spirit. And, in any case, if you who were, so to speak, cuttings from a wild olive, were grafted in, is it not a far simpler matter for the natural branches to be grafted back into the parent stem?

Now I don't want you, my brothers and sisters, to start wildly imagining things, and I must therefore share with you my knowledge of LIFE'S secret Plan. It is this that the partial insensitivity which has come to Israel is only to last until the full number of Gentiles has been called in. Once this has happened, all Israel will be salvaged. The scripture says: There shall come out of Zion The Deliverer, He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: and this is my covenant with them, when I shall take away their sins. As far as my gospel goes, they are at present the enemies of Spirit - which has worked to your advantage. But as far as LIFE'S purpose in choosing is concerned, they are still beloved for their Father's sakes. For once they are made LIFE hardly recalls Its gifts or Its callings. In patience, we shall see.

Just as in the past you were quite disobedient to the

Almighty but have found that kind mercy which might have been theirs but for their disobedience, so they, who at the present moment are disobedient, will eventually share the mercy which has been extended to you.

LIFE has all people penned together in the prison of disobedience, that It may have mercy upon them all. Frankly, I stand amazed at the complexity and the unfathomable depth of the Spirit's Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love. How could man ever understand the Spirit's reasons for Action or explain Its methods of working? For, who hath known the Mind of the Spirit? Or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath given to It, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

For of Spirit, and through Spirit, and unto Spirit, are all Things. To Spirit be the glory for ever and ever.

With eyes wide open to the mercies of the Spirit, I beg you, my brothers and sisters, as an act of intelligent devotion and dedication, to give the Spirit your bodies, as a living sacrifice, consecrated to the Spirit and acceptable to It! Don't let the world around you squeeze you into its own mold but let the Spirit remold your minds from within, so that you may prove all things in practice that the Plan of Spirit for you and me is Good, Right, and True, meets all of the Spirit's demands and moves towards the goal of true

maturity in the spirit.

As your spiritual teacher and guide I Paul give this piece of advice to each of you. Don't cherish wild, exaggerated ideas of yourself, or your importance, but work to have a safe and sane estimate of your capabilities by the Light of the Faith that LIFE has given to us all. For just as you have many members in one physical body, and those members differ in their function, so we, though many in number, comprise one body with Christ and are all members of one another. Through the grace of LIFE, we have different gifts. If our gift is preaching, let us preach to the limit of our receivings. If it is serving others let us concentrate on our service; if it is teaching let us give all we have received, and if our gift be the stimulating of Faith, let us set ourselves to it. Let the one who is called to give, give freely of all they have, and let the ones who hold authority think always of his or her Responsibilities, and let the visitor to the sick and to the prisoner do their task cheerfully and often!

Let us have no imitation or perfunctory Christian Spiritual Love! Let us have a genuine break with evil and a real devotion to Good! And let us have real, true, warm love and affection for one another as between brothers and sisters, and the willingness to let the other person have the credit. (You will receive "Recognition"! fear not.) Let us not allow slackness, procrastination, to spoil our labor and let

us keep the fires of the Spirit burning, as we do our work for LIFE and LIGHT. Base your happiness on your hope in Christ. When trials come endure them patiently, steadfastly maintain the habit of meditation. Give freely to follow spiritualists in need, never grudging a hand, a meal, a bed for those in Need. And for those who try to make your life a misery, Bless them, don't curse them, bless. Share the happiness of those who are happy, weep with those who weep, not in sorrow but in comforting. Live in harmony with each other. Don't become snobbish but take a real interest in ordinary people. Don't ever become set in your own opinions - they are usually trouble! Don't pay back a bad turn by a bad turn, to anyone - that's spiritual ignorance. Seek to it that your public and private behavior are above reproach. As far as your responsibilities go, live up to them to the letter and live in Peace with everyone and yourself. Never take vengeance into your own hands, my dear friends; stand back and let the Spirit handle the situation as it will. For it is written:

Vengeance is mine saith the Lord. So, if your enemy hunger, feed him. If he is thirsty, give him to drink: for in so doing, you shall heap coals of fire on his head.

Don't allow yourself to be overcome with evil - take the offensive always - overcome evil with the Power of Good.

Every Christ Spiritualist ought to obey the civil authorities, for all legitimate authority comes from LIFE, and the honest, fair and just authority is appointed under the Spirit. To oppose such authority is to oppose Spirit and will always be punished.

The honest citizen has no need to fear the honest keepers of the law and order. But if you are involved in things dishonest or are leading a wicked life then first you are none of us and secondly you have reason to be alarmed of the civil authority, the “power of the law” which is invested in every legitimate officer, is no empty phrase. He is, in fact, an agent of Spirit and divinely appointed to inflict punishment. You should, therefore, obey the civil laws, not simply because it is the safest, but because it is the right thing to do.

Give everybody their legitimate due, whether it be rates or taxes, or respect. Keep out of debt altogether, except that perpetual debt of Love which we owe one another! The person who loves his neighbors, regardless of who or what they may be, has obeyed the whole law. As for the Commandments “thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself.” Love hurts no one, therefore Love is the answer to the Commandments.

Why all this stress on behavior? Because, as I think you

have realized, the present time is of the highest importance - it is a time to wake up to reality. Every day brings the Kingdom nearer. The night is nearly over, the day has almost dawned. Let us therefore fling away the things that men do in the dark, let us arm ourselves for the fight of our life and the Day! Let us live cleanly, as in the daylight, not in the "delights" of getting drunk or playing with sex, nor yet in quarrelling or jealousies. Let us be Christ's men and women from head to foot and give no chances to the flesh to have its fling.

Welcome those whose Faith is weak, but not with the idea of arguing over his scruples. One person may believe that they can eat anything, another, without this strong conviction, which is a Truth, may be a vegetarian. The meat eater, even of the meat offered to idols, should not despise the vegetarian, nor should the vegetarian condemn the meat eater - they should agree that LIFE has accepted them both.

After all, who are you to criticize the servant of someone else, especially when that someone is a servant of the Spirit? It is to his own master that he gives, or fails to give, satisfactory service. And don't doubt that satisfaction, for Spirit is well able to transform men and women into servants, who are very satisfactory.

Again, one person thinks some days of more importance than another. Another considers them all alike. Let everyone be definite in their own convictions. If a person specially observes one particular day, he does so, "to LIFE." The one who eats, "eats to LIFE," for he gives thanks for the food. The one who fasts also does it, "to LIFE," for he thanks the Spirit for the benefits of fasting. The Truth is that we neither live nor die as self-contained units. At every turn Life links us to LIFE and when we die, we come face to face with LIFE. Of course, in life or death, we are in the hands of LIGHT who lived and died and lived again for our Well-Being. Why then, criticize your brother or sister's actions, why try to make them look small? We shall all be judged soon enough, not by each other's standards or even our own, but by the standard of Christ-Jesus, who answers only to the Supreme Spirit.

Let us therefore stop turning critical eyes on one another. Time is short. If we must be critical, let us be first critical of our own conduct, and see to it that we do nothing to cause another to stumble or fall.

I am convinced, and I say this as in the presence of Christ, that nothing is intrinsically unholy. But none the less it is unholy to the man or the woman who Thinks it is! If your habit of unrestricted diet seriously upsets your brothers or sisters, you are no longer living in harmony with

them. And surely you wouldn't let food mean ruin to a man for whom Christ-Jesus died for. You mustn't let something that is all right for you look like an evil practice to somebody else. After all, the kingdom of heaven is not a matter of whether you get what you like to eat and drink, but of Righteousness, right thinking and obedience, and unity and joy in the Spirit. So, let us concentrate on the things which make for harmony and on the growth of one another's character. Surely, we wouldn't wish to undo the Spirit's work for a plate of meat!

I freely admit that all sustenance is, in itself, harmless, but it can be harmful to the one who partakes of it with a guilty conscience. We should be willing to be both a vegetarian when with a vegetarian and a teetotaler when with a non-imbiber if by doing otherwise we should impede another's progress to the Full Measure of Faith. Your personal convictions of Faith are a matter between you and spirit, and if you are happy and have no qualms about what you eat or drink, fine, but don't let this right of yours harm another, when in such company give up your right to be right and help the weaker than you are.

We who have strong Faith ought to shoulder the burden of the doubts and qualms of the weaker and not simply go our own sweet way. Our actions should mean the good for others - should help to build up their spiritualism. May the

Spirit that inspires men and women to endure, and gives them a Father's care, give you a mind towards one another because of your common loyalty to Christ-Jesus. And then, as one person, you will sing from the heart the Praises of LIFE, the Father of All Life.

May the Spirit of Hope fill you with joy and happiness and peace in your Faith that by the Power of the Supreme Spirit, your whole life and outlook may be radiant with hope.

For myself I feel certain that you, my brothers and sisters have real spiritual character and experience, and that you are capable of keeping each other on the Way to "the Way." Nevertheless, I have written to you with a certain frankness, to refresh your minds with truths that you should already know, by virtue of my Commission as Christ's minister to the Gentiles in the service of Christ's gospel. For my constant endeavor is to present the Gentiles to the Spirit as an offering which will be accepted. And I think I have something to be spiritually proud of (through Christ, of course) in my tasks and mission for LIFE and LIGHT. I am not competent to speak of the work of Jesus-Christ or what has been done through others of this spiritual calling, but I do know that through me the Spirit has secured the Obedience of Gentiles in word and deed, working by sign and phenomena and all the Power of Spirit. I have fully declared the Gospel of Christ from Jerusalem to and the

surrounding country as far as Illyricum. My constant ambition has been to teach and preach the Gospel where the name and wonders of Christ-Jesus was previously unknown, and to avoid as far as possible building on another man's foundation, so that, they shall see, to whom no tidings of the Spirit come, and they who have not heard shall understand. Perhaps this will explain why I have so frequently been prevented in coming to see you. But now, since my work in those places no longer require my presence and since for many years, I have had a great desire to see you all, I hope to visit you on my way to Spain. I hope that you will all speed me on my journey to Spain, after I have had the satisfaction of seeing you all. At this moment my next call is to Jerusalem, to look after the welfare of the True Christian Spiritualists there! The families in Macedonia and Achaia, you see, have thought it a good thing to make a contribution towards "the poor" in Jerusalem. They have thought it a good thing to make this gesture, and yet, really, they have Received a Good Thing for themselves! For if the Gentiles have received a share in the Jew's spiritual "good things" it is only fair that they should look after the Jews as far as the good things of this world are concerned.

When I have completed this task, then, and turned their gesture into a "good work" done, I shall come to you enroute to Spain. I feel sure in this long-looked for visit I

shall bring with me the full blessing of Christ's gospel.

Now, my brothers and sisters, I am going to ask you for the sake of Christ and for the love we bear each other in the Spirit, to stand behind me in earnest prayer and meditation on my behalf - that I may not fall into the hands of unbelievers in Judaea, and that the Jerusalem spirituals may receive the Gift I am carrying to them in the spirit in which it was made. Then I shall come to you, in the purpose of LIFE, with a very happy heart, and may even enjoy with you a little holiday.

The Spirit of Peace be with you all. Now I want this letter to introduce to you Phoebe, our sister, a leader of the Family in Cenchrea. Please give her a Christian Spiritual welcome, and any assistance with her tasks as she may need. She has herself been of great and loving assistance to many, not excluding myself.

Shake hands for me and a holy kiss share with Priscilla and Aquila. They have not only labored with me for the Family of LIFE and LIGHT, but they have faced death for my sake and my gospel! Not only I, but the Families of the Gentiles owe them a great debt. Give my love to the Family that gathers in their home. Great lovingly dear Epaenetus, Achaia's first man to be won for Christ and now a leader in the Family there, and of course great dear sister Mary who

has worked tirelessly and so devoted for all of you there. A handshake too for Andronicus and Junias my kinsmen and fellow prisoners; they are outstanding men even among the Special Messengers and were True Spirituals long before I was.

Another very warm greeting for Amplias, dear Christian Spiritual that he is and also for my dear friend and brother Urbanus who has always worked with me and dear old Stachys, also. More greetings from me also too, please, Apelles, the one who has proved his Faith, the household of Aristobulus, Herodion, my kinsman, Narcissus' household, who are of us, and remember me to Tryphena and Tryphosa, who work so hard for Christ, and to dear old Persis, who has also done such good work. Shake the hand of Rufus for me - that splendid spiritual and greet his mother who has been mother to me also. Greetings to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas and their Family group, also to Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his dear sister, and Olympas, and all the Spirituals who are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The Families of LIFE and LIGHT salute you.

Give each other an embrace and a hearty handshake around for my sake the greetings of all the Families that I am in touch with come to you with this letter.

And now I implore you my dear ones to keep a watchful eye on those who cause trouble and make difficulties among you, in plain opposition to the teaching you have been given, and steer clear of them. Such do not really serve our cause at all, nor Christ-Jesus, they are totally "self-centered." Yet with their plausible and attractive arguments they deceive those who are too simple-hearted to see through them. Your loyalty to the principles of my gospel is known everywhere we have established Spiritual Families and that makes me very happy and gives us great joy. I want to see you experts in good, and not even beginners in evil. I want no satans underfoot when the time of our lord, Christ-Jesus arrives.

Timothy who works with me, sends his greetings and so do Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my fellow countrymen (Paul has just told me, I, Tertius, who have been taking down this epistle from his dictation, can send you my Christian Spiritual greetings, too). Gaius, my host (and the host of the whole Family here for that matter) sends you his greetings. Erastus, our town clerk, and Quartus, another Christian brother, send greetings, too. (The house here is rapidly filling up with brothers and sisters to hear Paul teaching this evening.)

Now to him who is able to set you on your feet as his own sons and daughters - according to my Gospel, according to the preaching of Jesus himself, and in

accordance with the disclosing of that secret purpose which, after long ages of silence, has now been made known by the ever-lasting Spirit to All in ALL, that they might turn to the Spirit, in spirit, in obedience, in Faith and Hope and Love - to such I give them to the One Spirit who is wise, be glory for ever through Christ-Jesus!

Translated June of 1986 by
your brother and servant - I Paul.

29/A24 - The Origin of the Christian Church

The Foundation built upon Sand

Greetings:

A question that is often asked but left quite unsatisfactorily unanswered is, "How did the church originate from the life, actions, and teachings of the man Jesus?" Absolute answers have never been given. Not even the church itself can factually do this. Some of the ingredients that have contributed to its formation will be listed here. They are:

1. The Jewish doctrine of Atonement,
2. The two sides of Conquest theology,
3. Fulfillment of Prophecy,
4. The Pentacostad Calendar,
5. The Apostolic Administration.

1. The Doctrine of Atonement

Redemption is a mythological term for Jewish liberation from foreign control of Palestine! This is based on the belief that God keeps records of virtues and sins. Every year on New Year's Day, the Lord holds judgement, weighing the merits and sins of Jews in comparison with Gentiles. If the merits are inadequate to compensate for the sins, Jews are destined to continue in captivity, serving out

their term as debtor captives. Words like redemption, treasury of merits, forgiveness, and reconciliation are all finance-oriented metaphors. When the account is overdrawn, the creditor in normal Jewish borrowing systems is free to demand payment in terms of work at half pay until the debt is paid. This makes the debtor a captive or prisoner, and Jews removed from the promised land speak of themselves in those terms. No matter how many good works are applied to the credit of the Jews, they always think of being redeemed by God when liberation takes place. Some Jews believe that Jews can never pay back their debt of sin to the Lord. Therefore, relief can only come when the Lord chooses to redeem Israel by forgiving Israelites their sins. (It was thought that when the state of Israel came into being after the Second World War and the English had pulled out of Palestine that God had forgiven the Israelites their sins due to the terrible price paid by them in the holocaust. Many Christian Religionist leaders, especially Pentecostals, Fundamentalists and Baptists viewed this as a sign from heaven that biblical prophecy was coming into realization and that the eschaton, the second coming of Jesus was just around the corner. But the Jews today in Israel are on the very edge of civil war between the different Jewish sects who cannot agree on anything between themselves - and a careful review of the Old Testament shows that it has always been thus.)

2. The two sides to Conquest theology.

Conquest theology is the belief of a people that considers God's Will to be involved in acquiring a certain portion of land for a chosen people. Since it is God's Will, God approves and supports the people involved in all their battles to gain possession of the promised land. One way of acquiring the land was through warfare, believing that God was the Lord of Armies who would fight alongside the soldier to overthrow the much larger forces of the enemy. If Israel should ever acquire the land by military force the leader of the troops, as well as the Lord, would be considered a Savior.

The other way of acquiring the land was to increase virtue on the part of Israel and disfavor for the enemies. By walking the second mile, turning the other cheek, and yielding to mistreatment without retaliation the covenanter was actively engaged in redeeming Israel by paying off her indebtedness of sin. On the Day of Atonement, if Israel were Judged meritorious, God would wreak vengeance upon Israel's enemies and restore the promised land. Any leader who added enough merits to the treasury to obtain a positive verdict from the Lord on the Day of Atonement would also be a Savior, because he or she would save Israel from her sins (Matthew 1:21) and would therefore be as much responsible for the acquisition of the land as if he or

she had led armies to overpower the enemy. If this happened, on the Day of Atonement God would wreak vengeance upon Israel's enemies and restore the promised land. Both types of Conquest theology were possible choices in New Testament times!

The strong emphasis Paul made against retaliation (Romans 12) shows how much this topic was being argued at that time. Some Jews may have believed both methods were effective, depending upon the time and the conditions. Since both have Old Testament scriptural support, the question was which should be applied at this time. Should Jews suffer or fight? Jesus considered both possibilities, waiting for a sign from the Kingdom of God to show which way he should go. The fact that his disciples and followers were prepared to go to war and betrayed or denied Jesus only after he seemed to them to be stalling unnecessarily indicates that military action was a genuine consideration. He was obviously organizing as effective a following as possible, in case a military action seemed dictated. He apparently also discussed with his disciples (later called Apostles) the other possibility suffering to pay off Israel's sins, because the disciples quickly interpreted Jesus' death as the atonement sacrifice given to redeem Israel from her sins!

This does not mean that every reference in the gospels

that reports Jesus saying, “The Son of Man must suffer” is a valid historical quotation from Jesus. Neither does it mean that the temptations account or the report of the agony at Gethsemane are literal historical quotations. Both are obviously mythical accounts of inner experiences, but these sayings may be an indication of the genuine spiritual struggle that the disciples realized Jesus had been undergoing in his effort to realize what God wanted him to do at this time. When Jesus was actually taken without a struggle, it is possible, being Jews that the disciples assumed that Jesus had chosen voluntarily to suffer rather than fight. With their theology of the Day of Atonement, they believed that a messiah’s (savior) suffering unjustly would contribute much more to the treasury of merits than any ordinary Jew. Perhaps this alone would turn the tide, this would be the required Atonement offering necessary for redemption and forgiveness of sins. If so this would mean Jesus’ claim that the Kingdom of God was near could still be proved to be accurate! There was also Old Testament evidence for believing this was true.

3. The Fulfillment of Prophecy.

Since, to the Jews, all prophecy was destined to be fulfilled in the days of The Messiah and since Jesus was the declared Messiah who had voluntarily accepted suffering rather than conflict, it was obvious that he had fulfilled the

Prophecy of Second Isaiah. After all, it was the suffering servant of Isaiah that provided the basis for non-retaliatory suffering and here it had been fulfilled! The proof text was Abraham's Faith (Genesis 15:6), but this kind of righteousness was vindicated through the suffering servant at the time of the Babylonian exodus. It was the first generation or two of Jews in Babylon who constituted the suffering servant at that time! But in the days of the Messiah, it was the Messiah who had fulfilled this prophecy. As this suffering provided the means for return in the days of Ezra and Nehemiah, so Jesus' suffering would be the redeeming agent in the days of the Messiah. On the Day of Atonement God would forgive Jews their sins and restore the promised land if Jews met the following conditions: the covenanter was required to (1) repent, (2) be reconciled to his fellow Jew, and (3) bring the required atonement offering to pay for the sin committed against God.

Jesus' followers, the disciples, not willing to admit defeat regrouped and quickly proclaimed that Jesus as the Messiah (their claim) fit into this picture by providing all of the Atonement offering required. (This was the work of James, Jesus' brother who took charge of the movement as head of the disciples in Jerusalem - not Peter who had denied Jesus and deserted him but returned when called by James.) As the Messiah, Jesus was considered God's apostle

or agent (Hebrews 3:1). From that position, they claimed, he voluntarily accepted the role of the suffering servant of Isaiah 53.

The freshly regrouped twelve, the disciples of Jesus, under new leadership and calling themselves “the Messianists,” dedicated their Synagogue to Jesus the Messiah and went about proselytizing their fellow Jews. Very little is known about them outside the book of Acts and Paul’s epistles. We do know that they remained within the Jewish Religion and recruited mostly Jews and only those Gentiles who would repudiate their pagan ways, accept Jesus as the Messiah and submit to the rite of circumcision. Many of these former Gentiles became members of the nascent church which broke off with the Jerusalem group after the 70 A.D. war and dispersion of the Jews from the ruined Jerusalem.

The church took the stance of non-resistance as did the earlier Gentile Families of Paul.

After encouraging Christians to avoid sin by submitting willingly to any oppressor so as to gain favor and merits with God, the author of I Peter (2:11-20), had this to say, “For to this you have been called, because Christ also suffered in behalf of you, leaving an example so that you might follow in his tracks, who committed no sin, neither

was any deceit found in his mouth (Isaiah 53:9), who when he was reviled did not revile, while suffering, he did not threaten, but he gave himself over to the one who Judges justly, He himself bore our sins (Isaiah 53:4) in his body on The Tree, so that we might be rid of sin and live righteously. Of his wounds you have been healed (Isaiah 53:6) for you were as straying sheep (Isaiah 53:6) (I Peter 2:21:25).

Those whose faith was based on the fulfillment of scripture, the doctrine of Atonement and Conquest theology were not overly distressed by the death of Jesus, the Messiah. To be sure the messianic movement had failed. Historically that which happened was that the messiah had been captured by the Romans and crucified mythologically, however, the program was a success. God would still bring about the desired end, they believed. All that was left to obtain atonement for the nation was the forgiveness and reconciliation of the covenanters. So it was, that the Jewish-Christians, the Christian Spirituals and later the nascent church taught the necessity for, and of, forgiveness and reconciliation. The unfulfilled demands for redemption. This remained as the current agenda, and from Paul's epistles there was apparently little headway in all this. And the reasons are clear:

The twelve, with James as leader, known as the Jerusalem movement, remained within Judaism, the

National Religion, maintaining a synagogue for those who believed, taught and preached that Jesus was the Messiah. They worshipped and sacrificed in the Temple and remained steadfast upholders of the Mosaic Law. This was not unusual as within Judaism many such groups existed and were tolerated by the Sanhedrin and accepted and fully recognized as Jews. These Jewish-Messianists, often called Jewish-Christians by writers, theologians, the later church and by Paul's Families, remained Jews to the very end.

On the other hand, Paul repudiated his Pharisaism and destroyed The Law and followed a strict Spiritual Way that began on the road to Damascus. Paul, the only Apostle not appointed by man, was called by The Spirit to be the Apostle of the Gentiles and it took quite a long time for the Jewish-Messianists in Jerusalem to accept him, recognize him, and approve his gospel which he cited as Christ's gospel or God's gospel, or at times as my gospel!

What most Christians do not know or do not understand is this: The Messianic movement, which involved the historical Jesus, was not only not continued, but the leaders of the movement, like James, Peter, and John in Jerusalem and Paul, Apollo, Barnabas in Antioch and other places, taught that the active militarism of such as Phineas and Paul's own Pharisaism was a mistaken zeal. We can say that this "new" movement had the same goal as the

“old” one, except that its methodology was strictly pacifistic in its nature, rather than militarily oriented although an undertow of the militancy of the Zealots remained, and surfaced in violence around 68-70 A.D., the event that actually gave birth to the Christian Church.

The basis for this pacifism was that the Sacrifice for Atonement had already been made - there was no further need of any such a sacrifice from anyone - The Messiah had done it! From the standpoint of the Day of Atonement theology, which is mythical, this was the important contribution that Jesus had made to the enterprise. It was not the organizational skill of the Messiah and the “old” commitment of resistance against Rome and the Temple that counted now - it was the “Suffering servant” that was important now and to the point of the covenanter’s abilities to repent that became the chief item on the agenda.

The death of the Messiah now became the only historical event that mattered. “I preach Christ Crucified only, an insult and shame to the Jews and foolishness to the Gentiles.” The “Happening of the Cross” now became the sole basis of the good news, the new saga, and as the Christian Religion holds it, The New Myth! The church of course denies this pointing to the Acts of the Apostles and Paul’s epistles to support their theology but steadfastly refuse to make any plausible and honest comment about

“The Authorship” of Acts, its reason, and neither will they make any sensible and honest comment on “The disappearance” of Paul and his letters from the Church’s calendar for a period of over fifty years prior to canonization. It is still a truth that it is very simple to put words and thoughts into dead men’s mouths and minds! The Christian Religion has its roots from a foundation built upon schism and continues on that same foundation and any organization built on a foundation of division - schisms - is built on a foundation of shifting sand! And sooner or later the Truth will out, and we know that the Truth, not only Creates, but it also destroys!

The sacrifice of Jesus, concerning his death, was considered the “work” of the Messiah, as distinct from the earlier “deeds” of the historical Jesus. (see the proper wording and interpretation of Philippians 2:5-8 in the Message) But there were two different understandings of this “work” of the Messiah. To the Jewish-Messianists in Jerusalem this was no longer a militarily based resistance movement but a mythologically based political movement, structured according to the theological doctrine of forgiveness and the Day of Atonement theology, but this “new” saga would not have been possible or conceivable if Jesus had not been known as the Messiah before his death. It was “the Messiah’s” suffering that would bring about

enough merit to provide for Redemption of Israel and restore the Promised Land. These Jews were not looking to go to heaven, they were seeking to bring heaven down to earth! James, the brother of Jesus, was the Leader of the Jerusalem party and being a Sadducee, did not hold to the doctrine of Resurrection! Furthermore, no Jew, Messianist or otherwise, ever held to a belief that the Messiah, earthly or otherwise, was God. That type of belief, to a Jew, was heretical! then and Now.

Since it was “the Messiah’s” “work” no other Jew’s merit would be adequate, all they could do now was to repent. This emphasis on conquest theology captured more interest from later Christian Religionists than has the historical Jesus, but both the historical Jesus and the saga of Forgiveness are parts of the same heritage. Neither Christianity nor Judaism, has ever given up the militaristic emphasis of conquest theology! Sometimes we have rejoiced in our sufferings, but at most other times we have gone into battles convinced that God is fighting on our side!

4. The Pentacostad Calendar

The oldest calendar in the Fertile Crescent was organized completely around Sevens. There were seven days in a week, seven weeks in a unit of forty-nine days, called a pentacostad or “fifty.” There were seven of these

units in a year, bringing the number to three hundred-fifty days. There was an additional period of fifteen or sixteen days between the old year and the new year, so that the new year would begin at the opening of harvest every year. This period was not counted as part of the year, neither were the fiftieth or “pentecost” days. At the end of every seven weeks there was a celebration before the first day of the new pentacostad began.

Each pentacostad celebration fell on the day we now call Sunday! Israel made some adjustments in this calendar by dividing the fifteen or sixteen days into two units - one, the Feast of Tabernacles, at the end of the fourth pentacostad, and the other at the end of the seventh pentacostad, just before the new year.

There used to be a festival at the end of the seventh pentacostad in which large numbers of townspeople would walk in procession to a temple outside of town where they remained until New Year’s Day. That happened at the end of the old year. Before that festival began, the people destroyed all of the produce from the old year, believing that it was bad luck to carry any of it over into the new year. During the week in between the old and new years, they ate unleavened bread. On New Year’s Day they put the first sickle into the grain and began to eat from the new grain. Like the Christian Religion’s pentecost, the feast of the first pentacostad

occurred fifty days after New Year's Day. On that day ancient Hebrews celebrated the presence of the Lord.

This old calendar was gradually replaced with a lunar calendar, but not all at once. Jews continued to celebrate the harvest and New Year's Day by the preceding fast of unleavened and the liturgy of cutting the first grain. They also expected God to Judge the world on that day. After they moved New Year's Day to autumn, Jews really celebrated two New Year's Days. The old calendar is still reflected in some of the Dead Sea Scrolls, the book of Jubilees, and some parts of the Pentateuch, and it is still observed by some Oriental Jews and Christian Religionists. Belief in a resurrection was also celebrated on New Year's Day.

Palm Sunday processions can be traced back to the ancient tradition of the Babylonians and Assyrians of walking in procession to the temple on that day. Jesus' reported observance of the Passover meal a full day before popular Judaism suggests that he followed a different calendar, the one the Essenes followed. Whatever the historical events were at the very beginning of the church, it found expression in this old calendar. The resurrection was celebrated on the old New Year's Day, which was the day of greatest rejoicing in the year. There was also "scriptural proof" to rely upon to prove that Jesus had been raised. Hosea said, "After two days he will heal us, on the third day

he will raise us.” (Hosea 6:2) This is what Paul meant in I Corinthians 15:4. Historians would count days and observe that there are only two nights and one day between Friday evening and Sunday morning, but these are details that only historians are concerned about - not so mythologists. Mythologists such as Daniel express their feelings and force the data to fit, they do not adjust their feelings to suit contrary data.

Pentecost was already there in the calendar being celebrated by Jews in New Testament times as a day when the Lord's presence was evident, clearly related to the pillar of fire and cloud of smoke rising up in the tent of the meeting. This celebration used torches or candles also in its liturgy. The experience described in Acts of the first “Christian” pentecost and the reception of the Holy Spirit seems to fit in well with an already traditional celebration. Just as Israelites modified the fast of unleavened bread to fit their needs and justified it according to their own history, so the church gave expression to their “new” and much borrowed faith, following the patterns of the old Pentacostad Calendar.

The historian will ask whether the resurrection really occurred as a historical event, but he or she cannot answer it because early Jews and Christians were more interested in myth than of or in history. They explained the historical

events mythically when they had religious significance. When they did so, the saga only reflected history as a background for a mythical expression of faith (blind faith actually). To be sure, Israelites somehow crossed the Red Sea (Reed Sea in ancient times) but the mythologist said the water stood up like walls on both sides as they crossed over on dry ground. They actually won a battle against the Philistines, but the mythological poet said, "The stars in their courses fought against Sisera"! Judas actually won a battle, a very important one, against the Syrian Greeks, but the author of Daniel constructed the event in terms of a judgement scene in the heavenly court when the Son of Man appeared as the plaintiff in the trial and was vindicated. The saga used such terms as clouds of heaven and Son of Man in association with enemy beasts. This is the way religious people wrote saga or myth.

All of this communication is an attempt to enlighten you on how the early church thought and how it wrote the gospels, Hebrews, Acts, Colossians, I and II Peter, Ephesians, James, I and II John, III John, Jude and Revelation!

5. Apostolic Administration

The disciples of Jesus who were recruited by Jesus to be "fishers of men" had been selected from both the upper and

lower classes. Some were well trained in Administrative matters while others were militarily minded. Some were rich, some were scribes, and some were Pharisees! How extensive this organization was can only be guessed at but from small bits of evidence in the New Testament we can make a rough sketch of what the organization was after the Crucifixion.

We know that insertions and deletions were made in Paul's letters by the church during that long silent absence of Paul and the Pauline epistles, but if the sequence of events in Galatians One are accurate we can discern this much: Paul was on the road to Damascus in 37 A.D., was converted and went into Arabia and then returned to Damascus (Galatians 1:17) staying there for three years (Galatians 1:18), and then he went to Jerusalem to see Peter and James for fifteen days (Galatians 1:18-19). We say 37 A.D. because of Aretas ceased being Ruler of Syria in 40 A.D., (see II Corinthians 11:32-33). About fourteen years later Paul was making plans (Galatians 2:1; II Corinthians 12:2) to finish a collection and go to Spain (Romans 15:22-33) and he wrote to a Family already established in Rome. By the time of the council in Jerusalem (no later than 52 A.D.), Paul needed to negotiate with James, Peter and John, the pillars of the synagogue that was dedicated to Jesus the Messiah (or in the Greek, Jesus the Christ).

According to this epistle (Galatians) it seems that Peter had been in some kind of association with Paul in Antioch (Galatians 2:11-12). James was then in charge of the organization in Jerusalem (Galatians 2:9-12), and John seemed to be in Samaria, or at least in charge of administrating the movement there. Although the disciples had been expecting to participate in a military revolution, they had been well enough versed in the various aspects of conquest theology to be prepared to re-evaluate the signs, reinterpret the scripture, when they were called back together by James, a Sadducee, and the brother of Jesus, who helped them overcome their frustrations over Jesus' death and the shattered original plans. If this hadn't happened there would not have been a church later, at all.

From Jesus' death up to 70 A.D. there was no church. There was the Jerusalem movement, the Jewish Messianists or Jewish Christians who were the original Jews for Jesus and there was Paul and his Gentile Families meeting in members' homes wherever he was successful in his travels in establishing Gentiles for Christ! That these two groups worked together, more or less, is evident from Paul's letters. It was only after the Roman destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple and the dispersion of the Jews that the movement, The Way then, began to undergo change and become more and more under the leadership of Gentiles

that the Church came into being and finally into power via the edict of the Emperor Constantine.

What the church calls Apostolic Administration or the continuity of it inherited by the Papacy is simply another myth of the church.

Peter, the claimed first Pope by the church was not even in charge of the movement in Jerusalem and never set a foot in Rome - a fact today agreed to by church theologians and scholars from all walks of life!

It was in 135 A.D. that the nascent church broke away from the Jewish movement and the Families of I Paul and began in earnest to form a new religion using a collection of Jesus' sayings and parables as their base and adding to them as they saw fit. Sometimes they prepared homilies that they based on Old Testament texts and from these they created various "sayings" of what a messiah would have been expected to say. In the homilies they also at times inserted other sayings or parables attributed to Jesus as illustrations. The homilies they prepared are also called "midrash." Based on their understanding of God, the universe, the scripture, tradition, cycles of time, and typology, they composed sagas or myths which reflect their theological beliefs in the ways God functions in history. Two of those saga-myths are the birth, the infancy and the childhood of

Jesus found in the gospels of Matthew and Luke only. Another is the Matthean account of events surrounding The Cross. Related to the same point of view are the written accounts of the miracles, which now cannot be proven or disproven conclusively and therefore have become a strict matter of belief or disbelief.

Although the parables reflect historical situations of the times, they also sometimes include mythological and/or parabolical language. These are not the same. Parabolical language is a kind of coded speech which permits certain listeners in the audience, who know the code, scripture, the arcane, and the plans of the speaker, to understand meanings that are not obvious on the surface to outsiders.

Even some of the “sayings” of Jesus had more than one meaning, some secret, some esoteric and some were commands to the insiders to do certain things “on the spot” to assist the speaker, when, at times for example, an audience was getting out of hand or at times the crowds were becoming too unruly in their “pressing zeal” to be healed or their calls, excessively so, for signs or miracles.

Jesus invariably used two metaphors as signals for such speech. One was his use of “verily” and the other, “Let him who has eyes see, and him with ears hear”!

The man Jesus does not come to us “as one unknown.”

We have the Message. Without it one would have to pursue the following studies in order to garner some understanding of the man, his missions, his teachings and the Truth about him: Starting with the earliest writings about Jesus and Christ, the Epistles of Paul and then the gospels of the church, one would have to study also, the Old Testament, Philo, Josephus, The Apocrypha, pseudepigrapha, Dead Sea Scrolls, Rabbinic literature, Greek history, philosophy and rhetoric, as well as all the millions of words written by historians, scholars and theologians about the historical Jesus and his teachings. Serious students would also need a background of mysticism, the Occult, metaphysics, geography and Universal science as well as a study of ESP and so forth. Not to mention customs, language, and the environment of the times Jesus lived in.

You can do all of the above or you can read and very carefully study the Message of I Paul which has done all the above for you and compiled it all in one place for your edification and enlightenment if you are a serious questor of the Truth which both Creates and Destroys!

In conclusion let me say this:

A man or woman must walk through Life as their destiny directs them and Jesus of Nazareth was convinced that he was the chosen earthly messiah, the Son of Man, the

Teacher of Teachers, the one to come, and the suffering servant of Isaiah's prophecy all because of the Great Discovery of his inner divinity and the tremendous changes that it wrought in his consciousness and conscience that he underwent as a result of it. Jesus knew that life was a tremendous Gift of God and a great privilege and responsibility and therefore he was compelled to "stand-out" from the crowds and express in his life the LIFE and The Mind within him and in all other human beings.

Who and what I Paul am today, where I have been and where I am going and where I stand today - Now - has come about by this very same discovery, through my receivings, that Jesus made. My Cross has been a lot of willing hard work and study with a Full Measure of Faith, Hope, Love, thought and Obedience to the Mind of Christ and not to any moral, ethical or virtuous code of man or man-manufactured creed, dogma or doctrine. And what I have had and have, you now also have in your possession so that you can do what I have done and very much more. The privileges are there for the taking and for your Well-Being.

I Paul knows that Religion, all Religions, are based on superstitions, myths and sagas, created out of fear or for personal gain, by men and women and not of God's doing as claimed. I am anti-religion not because of any jealousy over the good works they do but for the terrible Spiritual harm

they do because of their totally unfounded claims of being God's chosen people and the only holders of the Truth and the keys to the Kingdom, all of which are untruths and unworkable schemes conjured up in the minds of men and women to control the minds of the ignorant and unsuspecting, the superstitious and fearful ones and those afflicted with the stigma known as blind faith, being led to the slaughter by the cunningness of others who are spiritually ignorant but wise in the credulity of others.

You can no more turn God into a man or woman nor a man or a woman into the One God any more than you can make Adam and Eve into real persons, and Jews at that!

Perhaps now, you can finally "see" that the foundation of the Christian church is built upon the shifting sands of myths and deliberate lies and contrived sagas and cunningly devised dogmas, creeds, doctrines and so forth. It's almost impossible to believe that it started out as a vision of Freedom from foreign rule and Nationalistic Religion. A vision, a candle afire in the mind of one Jesus of Nazareth, the man the Christian church violated by making him a God.

In All Love for Unity and Peace in and from Spiritualism,

Your brother and servant,

I Paul. - A True Christian Spiritualist.

[This is the promised communication on the church origin. I was intending to make it an I Paul communication but decided it more properly fit into CPM #29 Addendums]

29/A25 - Discernment - Salt - Lamp - I Paul #8

The Savorless Salt - a Jesus saying.

Mark 9:50.

“Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.”

Matthew 5:13.

“Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is therefore good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.”

Luke 14:34-35.

“Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned. It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear!”

This saying of Jesus came from an old Aramaic saying, “If salt has lost its savor, with what shall it (food) be seasoned?” In Ancient times four things were considered as being essential to man for existence - water and salt, fire and sun. Pliny, in Natural History wrote, “Nothing is of

greater benefit to man, the whole body, than salt and sun,” and asserts that, “Without salt a really civilized life is impossible.” Another is, “Basic to all the needs of man’s life are water and fire and iron and salt.”

Another saying of Jesus, “the Lamp and the Bushel,” Mark 4:21, Matthew 5:15 and Luke 8:16, 11:33, needs to be coupled with the “salt” saying for discernment purposes.

As we know, Mark was written before Matthew and Luke, and long before the gospel of John, and we can see that Matthew has clearly taken over the saying of Jesus from Mark 9:50 and clearly added material of his own creation to it, to establish his own theology. These changes, additions and modifications have traditionally been credited to a “Q” source simply because no one could come to believe that the authors of Matthew, Luke and John could have possibly created the material for their own, and the newly borrowed “new religion’s,” selfish purposes. There was a war going on, a “religious” war and the Authors of the gospels went by the rule that “all’s fair in love and war”!

The non-Markan material has no place - no proper or honest place - in the present work of the gospels of Matthew and Luke with the one “possible” exception of the last sentence in Luke 14:35.

The position of the saying of the “Savorless Salt”

following the Beatitudes (Matthew 5:3-12) is Matthew's doing as it continues the personalizing of The Beatitudes, evident in the shifting from the third person to the second person plural at verse eleven. The introductory phrase "You are (not you ought to be!) the salt of the earth" (verse 13) is surely created, like the equally Matthean expression in verse fourteen, "You are the light of the world," to emphasize discipleship as a whole, rather than any single quality.

Now in discerning these two sayings of Jesus, we need to answer the following questions:

1. Which of the three, if any, are the original sayings of Jesus?
2. Were they sayings "before" or "after" Jesus' "Great Discovery" or both?
3. What were their intent and purpose?
4. Their Message?

Let us begin by asking what specifically does Matthew intend? The parallels (those given above) show that salt is beneficial, almost essential to human existence, from which we may deduce, especially within the context of Matthew's theology as a whole, that the "saying" intends to portray discipleship as involving practical obligations within daily life. Salinity, whatever it is, can be lost - otherwise the

“saying” has no point - and its loss will result in disdain on the part of others. The context, verses 13-16, and especially Matthew’s own verse 16, suggest that the paradoxical “salt without salinity” saying is intended to urge good works, actions which will shine before men and impel them toward the praise of God. Both a pure individualism - each of you individually - and a limitation to the apostles or some other group of disciples are foreign to Matthew’s universalistic and missionary emphasis. On the contrary all disciples bear a total witness not only in the teachings of Jesus but also in commending it concretely by their very actions. To break this inescapable connection between word and deed is to place the movement in a fundamentally impossible and even dangerous position and to refuse the recipients what the way alone has to offer them. In Matthew’s creation and transformation of the original “sayings” he makes the “salt” primarily negative and the “light” primarily positive.

Now we need ask what specifically Luke intends by his version. The Lukan version of this saying is mostly the work of the nascent church, although the introductory “salt is good, but . . .” is probably taken over from Mark. Special “Lukan” interests are quite clear in the wording and context.

The introductory “therefore” ties the saying to what immediately precedes the paired parables of the Tower

Builder and The King going to war (verses 28-32)! These parables, in turn, are embedded in the larger section, (verses 25-35), whose apparent intent is to provide instructions on the nature and requirements of true followers (disciples) to Jesus (the king to be) of the upcoming revolution. Jesus here was openly recruiting because Verse 25 states that the words are directed to large crowds, here, in Luke, understood as potential disciples. A nominal commitment, a partial renunciation (of the national religion and the Roman rule) Luke says, is a contradiction in terms, it is like salt that has lost its savor. It is useful neither Now (on the land) nor in the future (in the dunghill). It will be thrown out!

We may be sure that Luke's understanding of agriculture is reflected in the wording, but unfortunately, we cannot tell whether he meant to say that 1) salt was used for manure (both claimed and disputed as a use of old salt in Egypt and Palestine) or 2) unlike other kitchen waste, which could be used as fertilizer, spoiled salt would only ruin the land (Judges 9:45) or the manure pile and should therefore be thrown on the street.

But to what does the "imperfect renunciation" refer? The general idea is quite clear - just as the Tower Builder and the King going to war must count the cost and make certain they have the resources to complete what they have

begun, lest they find themselves faced with a shameless and debilitating end, so the new recruit (as well as those already in the fold) must be sure he (she) intends to carry out the arduous task, dictated by Jesus, of becoming a Jesus follower (disciple) lest he too suffer a shameless and debilitating end.

In this form the “saying” (often cited as a parable by exegetes) is more stoic than it is religious Christian! When we carefully “think-out” the twin parables of The Tower Builder and the King, we see that they did not actually renounce anything - they are merely examples par excellence of prudent judgement followed by heroic perseverance!

The last sentence of verse 35 (see also 8:8 and Mark 4:9) shows clearly Jesus’ “hidden meaning” in the context of the saying and one of his ways of calling attention to it.

The hand of the nascent church in this saying is also clear. Working from the original “saying” they intended it to be understood as a warning to the followers of Luke’s day and age to keep the faith they first professed and not become ruined builders, conquered kings or spoiled salt by discouragement or any cause (the delay of the Parousia or Roman Persecution). They succeeded simply because outside the nascent church very few people actually knew that Jesus had actually planned a violent revolutionary

takeover of Palestine from the Romans and to claim the throne and The Law as his!

Now let us see what is intended by Mark 9:50. The gospel of Mark was the first written of the four Canonical gospels and, for some unknown reason, the least tampered with, although it did undergo some transformations. This is the reason Paul steered our attention to it, over the other three, Matthew, Luke and John.

This “steering” of course meant that we study it and discern much of it, using the Message’s information as well as other sources of information, both pro and con. You are, right now, reading or hearing my own effort following the guidelines given.

The basic riddle is the simple saying “But if the salt has lost its salinity, with what will you season it?” (“Riddle” is the proper interpretation of Jesus’ use of the word “parable” as it appears in the gospels). You see, Jesus spoke in riddles in public so as to avoid the charges of sedition from the Authorities, but to his inner-circle people he had no need to do so for they were quite aware of his revolutionary intentions. And, obviously, this is the reason that his original “sayings” and “riddles” had to be tampered with. First to comply with the Conquest theology theory, after his death, and secondly to cover-up his true

intentions and to make the Son of God fit the churches claims, interests and so forth. The whole violent movement of “the Poor” had to be transformed into the movement of “the Way” of Love, Unity, Peace and Sacrifice! No easy task!

So, the simple saying “But if the salt . . .,” which follows several sayings on Gehenna (verses 42-48) and (with verse 49) forms the conclusion of verses 33-50. The text of verse 49, the connections (if any) between verse 50 and the immediately preceding verses and the interpretation of the “saying” or “riddle” in the various levels of tradition are all disputed.

The solution to the textural problem of verse 49 is that the original reading was “for everyone will be salted with fire” and that this reading was then expanded under the influence of the tradition given in Leviticus 2:13 to read “. . . and every sacrifice will be salted with salt.” This salting of the sacrifices given in the Temple were not for any eschatological purposes but for “eating” purposes.

The original saying in verse 49 “For every one shall be salted with fire” meant that everyone would be touched by the revolution. This is what Jesus meant when he said I have come out with a sword and also when he said I have come out to bring (set) fire upon the nation and also division! Son against Father, daughter against Mother and so forth!

So, the “fire” in verse 49 has nothing to do with hell and it holds absolutely no eschatological meaning whatsoever then!

We already know Jesus’ viewpoint on Satan and hell. So what did Jesus intend, mean, by the term “fire”? Simply “pain of conflict”!

I Paul needs to inform you here that many church theologians hold to the view that the symbolism of fire and eschatological judgement is extremely widespread and that a few sayings of antiquity in early Christianity closely associate “fire” and Jesus’ coming and teaching. Of course, they do, but not for the reasons they hold! Hence, they hold to and insist that verse 49, like verse 48, must have a specifically eschatological reference.

Others, however, note that in the parenetic (hortatory, encouraging, persuasive) tradition the symbolism must have gone beyond the narrow meaning particularly as persecution became more common in the church and the saying understood of suffering, sacrifice, persecution, “trial” in general (this ought to tell you where they were and still are coming from). In either theological interpretation they are overlooking the fact that verses 48 and 49 as they stand in the gospel are not at all compatible - the fire of verse 48 punishes and the fire of verse 49 purifies. Here we

see the theologians doing what they do best - "theologizing" whatever it is they do not understand. Since the connection between verses 48 and 49, as they stand, are quite vague and rest on "catchwords" such as "Fire," verse 48 - "salted with fire," verse 49 and "salt," verse 50, rather than inner coherence, the theologians, rather than admit they did not know what the hell Mark was talking about, "assumed something" and "theologized" it as they have consistently done with the whole New Testament gospel mess.

This is the problem with the Christian Religion - the riddles of Jesus are still a riddle and if the masses or religionists knew the truth and the real Jesus, they would no longer be religionists but Spirituals and True Christ Spiritualists and members of The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of The ALL in ALL and following The Way to "the Way"!

Now let us get to the point and to the original saying of Jesus which belongs as verse 50 in Mark Nine. "Salt is good (and good salt was precious in those days) and ye are the salt of the earth (the chosen people of God) but if the salt have lost his (her) savor (freedom), wherewith shall it (the earth) be salted? It is (now) therefore good for nothing (the people are again in bondage - to Rome, to Herod the king, and to the religion), but to be cast out (they were "castaways," living as they did under the prevailing rules and rulers, as

were slaves “castaways” of the times) and trodden under the feet of men (those in control of Israel). Have salt in yourself then (courage, self-forgetfulness, spiritual preparedness, readiness for service and sacrifice for the movement) and have Peace (Freedom, Unity and Love) one with another. He that hath ears to hear let him hear (come join us).” See pg. 14f -17- “Revolution.”

Now that you know all about salt, let us see if we can get your “light” from under the “bushel”!

“The Lamp and the Bushel” - Matthew 5:15.

This short “saying,” or “riddle,” as some claim it to be, is the third of a series of four brief sayings: 14a, 14b, 15 and 16. In Matthew all these verses have similar points and all are to be interpreted with the salt (verse 13) which immediately precedes, since all stand between the Beatitudes (verses 3-12) and the general interpretation of The Law (verses 17-20) and with them provide the introduction to the specifics of the so-called Sermon on The Mount which was no sermon at all, either “on” or “in” a mountain! Again, the exegetes claim the saying of The Lamp and The Bushel to be of “Q” material, which in Matthew’s context can only mean, just as the salt is for seasoning (verse 13), so a lamp is for providing light (up to here, they are doing fine). But most theologians and commentators on

this saying find the exact significance of the lamp elusive.

First of all, what can be ruled out are allegorical references to customs like lighting a lamp to symbolize the presence of God or The Law. And neither they or we, either conclude from the use of the concept of The Light in the World of Judaism (Isaiah 42:6-49:6) or in early Christianity (Philippians 2:15, II Corinthians 4:6, Ephesians 5:8, John 8:12, 9:6 and 12:46) that a specific reference to the revelation of God in Jesus is intended. Rather, here in Matthew in verses 13 and 16 the primary reference is to good works (Justin wrote, Let your good words shine before men). Any refusal to do them is like lighting a lamp and hiding it under a bushel.

Without prior knowledge, we could discern this saying by using the overall theology contained in Matthew, in this manner:

Those who do good works - and good works as a generic category, not any specific thing, is intended - will be a light for those who, seeing the disciples' good works, will glorify God. Directly or indirectly (almost certainly the latter) this text runs counter to the esoteric nature and attitude of The Essenes, who have no intention of being a "light to the world" but only of maintaining their own spiritual purity. (The Essenes were extremely exclusive and monastic).

This brief saying in its Matthean form, then, charts a clear course between sectarian withdrawal from the world, on the one hand, and simple conformity to it, on the other. Matthew's point was, that without service to the world Christianity becomes like The Essenes, a self-serving movement.

The Lamp and the Bushel - Luke 8:16; 11:33.

In Luke, this brief saying is considered by many commentators to have originally come from a secular wisdom-saying (probably Aramaic), and appears twice in Luke, in nearly identical form, at 8:16, immediately following the explanation of The Sower, and at 11:33, where it follows The Jonah saying (verses 29-32) and precedes a brief section opposing the Pharisees and Scribes (verses 37-54).

It is obvious that the author(s) of Luke, having looked at both Mark and Matthew, composed the saying to fit his own theology (and concept of orthodoxy), the Word of God.

In other words, in Luke, the "light" is Jesus himself! In Matthew the "light" is the disciples.

In Matthew the lamp is brought in and put on a stand with the result that it gives light. In Luke, the lamp is brought in so that men may see the light. I could go into a

longer form to explain all this from Luke, but I'll wrap it all up in my discernment of Mark 4:21 in which Matthew and Luke found the "saying" or the "riddle" in the first place.

The Lamp and the Bushel - Mark 4:21.

Before getting into a discernment of this "saying" in Mark, let me say this. Saul of Tarsus, later Paul, our I Paul and now Jesse, never wrote a gospel - he didn't have to - but he had one which he referred to as "my gospel" or "Christ's gospel" or, at times even, as God's gospel. Yet in spite of "his-their" gospel he would not have written one anyway for it was Paul who said even if we once knew Jesus in the flesh, we know him no longer in the "flesh." He also made it clear that he taught Christ and him Crucified. To write a gospel on the life of a Spirit was out of the question - impossible, then! Furthermore, he made it clear that his calling and his gospel (message) was not of men nor by men nor from men!

Yet, in the course of his journeys to teach and preach "his" gospel, he did discuss with Barnabas and at times with John Mark the coming-out of Jesus and Jesus' words, acts and deeds.

Although Paul never wrote a gospel, it would seem that just about everybody else did considering the multiplicity of them that surfaced from the end of the first century A.D. on

until the canonization of The Four in The New Testament. Tradition holds that this John Mark we speak of (whose Mother's house was used for the setting of the "last supper" in the "upper room" of her home in Jerusalem) wrote the gospel of Mark. Whether this be true or not I will not go into in detail here, except to say that Paul found John Mark an unwilling and unfit disciple, one whose salt had lost its salinity and one whose lamp was hidden!

Now to the business at hand, Mark 4:21.

We have seen that Matthew and Luke give different emphasis in their versions. What emphasis does Mark give and does he differ from either Matthew or Luke, or both?

The literary analysis of this saying in Mark is extremely complex. It is a part of verses 21-25, a group of sayings that follow the explanation of The Sower (verses 13-20) and precede the parables, which should be called "riddles," of The Seed Growing Secretly (verses 26-29) and the Mustard Seed (verses 30-32). But we do not know how great a unity Mark intended by this arrangement or how many of the "sayings" he understood as "riddles." In addition, we do not know whether verses 21-25 are associated or not from the way Mark has compiled them and placed them.

Some things, however, are clear. All the sayings in verses 21-25 are addressed to the disciples. The double "and

he said to them” (verses 21, 24) indicates, as commonly in this Chapter (4:2, 11, 21, 24 or 4:9, 26, 30) without the “unto”- (autois), a rather loose connection. And the fact that these brief sayings are followed by two further “riddles” may mean either that Mark simply left them where he found them and appended the following “riddles” himself or that Mark has inserted these originally independent sayings into his sources, which connected verse 26 directly to verse 20. If verses 21-25 are primarily parenetic, the former view is more probable, since parenesis is obviously central in Mark’s explanation of The Sower. If, on the other hand, these verses stress encouragement instead of parenesis, the latter is somewhat more likely, since Mark’s intention in this Chapter is not essentially parenetic, as the discussion of The Sower has shown.

The first “riddle” in verses 21-25 is The Lamp and the Bushel, verse 21. Its form in Mark is a question, and a rigorous insistence on the difference between you and me in the Greek leads to the over-literal translation. “A lamp is not brought to be put under a peck basket or under a couch, is it? Is it not brought to be put on a lampstand?” This leading question is doubtless sharper than the simple statement transmitted by Matthew and Luke, but the answer is clear enough. No, it is not, and Yes, it is!

But what is the reference? The answer to this question

is, as so often, related to the question of the saying's origin, as well as its most primitive form. While the furniture (lamp, lampstand, peck basket and bed) belong to the commonest furniture of a Galilean home, this provides little help because there is nothing geographically or sociologically distinctive about these few items.

Some exegetes believe that some popular wisdom saying has been taken up in this verse by Mark, but they say, since the Q form differs somewhat from Mark, they are no longer able to discern the earliest form(s) or meaning(s). If, they say, the "saying" originated with Jesus, it could have been used either positively or negatively (or, quite possibly both). Positively, it would then refer not so much to the fate of The World as to Jesus himself and his mission - it might have meant that Jesus did not intend to hide himself (Mark) but to be a light to all Israel (Matthew). Much less probably, the peculiar expression "The light comes" reflects the coming of the Kingdom in the time of Jesus' mission, for whatever this interpretation gains by being related to the central motif in Jesus' teaching, the coming of The Kingdom, is more than offset by the fact that it turns the "saying" or "riddle" into an almost pure allegory.

If the saying was originally used negatively, however, it must have reflected the traditions that Israel, the Law, Jerusalem, righteous men, etc. are the "light" of the world

and referred to those among the Jewish leaders who were “hiding” the true meaning of the Law under their particular traditions. This represents at least a plausible form of the controversy between Jesus and his contemporaries, but the extant text itself in no way suggests that this was the original reference.

Other commentators often interpreted the saying in the context of the immediately adjoining verses, especially verses 13-20, the seed produces harvest, the lamp gives light. Yet the obligation of fruit bringing can hardly be the original meaning of verse 21, since form critical analysis shows that the clear connection between verse 21 and verses 13-20 originated not with Jesus but with the pre-Markan tradition or (much more probably) with Mark himself. A very important indicator of the saying’s meaning for Mark, however, is given by the present context - The “hiddenness” theme, which does not fit after the explanation of The Sower - fits very well with verse 22 and Mark’s own theological concerns.

The suggestion that Christianity is portrayed, in opposition to the mysteries (Pagan), as the religion of freedom and full public disclosure, contains at least the partial truth that for Mark public disclosure, after the resurrection, is crucial, the obverse of his insistence on “hiddenness” during the life of Jesus. The “lamp” has

become for Mark, not merely any lamp, and not specifically the “light coming into the world” i.e., Jesus himself, but the gospel, the word being proclaimed in the nascent church of Mark’s day. Both the context and the peculiarities of the wording show this motif to be central. In Mark the lamp is not brought in order that men may see the light (Luke), nor is it brought and put on a stand with the result that it gives light (Matthew), it is brought in order to be put on a stand. The public view of the lamp, not its light-giving function, is primary for Mark. So far as this is parenetic at all, it encourages bold public proclamation. Contextually (especially verses 24f.) it is an encouragement saying and implies that the “hiddenness” in Jesus’ life and mission was a deliberate (and temporary) part of The Action that (eventually) the truth be revealed. If a polemic (war - argument - controversy) purpose is also intended by Mark, it can only be meant to oppose those who hold to a tradition of post-resurrection secret teaching grounded in the “hidden” aspects of Jesus’ pre-resurrection mission (such as many Gnostic sects).

So, in our investigation of Mark, Matthew and Luke we can find the “hiddenness” theme in the “saying” or “riddle” of The Lamp and The Bushel. We can also see clearly that the gospel authors changed the original “sayings” of Jesus to fit the teachings of the church. This is

“why” the gospels, as they stand today, are in such a mess.

The questions that need answers - that scream out for a solution from within the New Testament are these:

1. What did Jesus really teach?
2. Why did he teach? preach? In “riddles”?
3. What did Jesus intend by his secrecy?
4. Did Jesus ever teach eschatology?
5. Did Jesus ever preach? ever teach religion?
6. Did Jesus consider himself a “political” Messiah? Why was he crucified?
7. How much of the real Jesus and his actual sayings remain untouched in the New Testament?

The problem lies with the Exegetes and their almost universal, preconceived ideas about Jesus, i.e., that he was the Son of God, the Second Person of The Trinity, or God himself. Because of this and their almost unanimous acceptance of the Resurrection Story, they accept the New Testament gospels as gospel truth and then attempt to interpret them from that lofty position. This approach to Discernment hasn't worked, doesn't work and will not ever work. Even where they do challenge via form-critical

analysis and so forth, they keep returning to their preconceived beliefs that Jesus was and is God, and this leads them to make discernments, assumptions and judgements that are not only far-fetched and foolish but outright untrue and fictitious! The gospels are “a mess” in, of and by themselves and all the exegetes have done is to compound that mess. Yet, as we have reported in earlier communications, some theologians, scholars and historians have begun to see The Light and are beginning to seriously challenge the Truth of The New Testament gospels and point to the Church’s hand in their compilations to fit their claims and their teachings.

As The Message has informed us, if Jesus was to surface today, two things are certain; he would not be a Christian in the sense of The Church, nor would he recognize the religion built up around his name. He would, in fact, denounce it as the fraud it truly is!

“So,” some of you say, “We know all this” and you ask, “what is the need of this new experiment?” Well, The Truth is, you hear, but you do not understand, and you see, but you do not really perceive!

How many of you “go out” and teach this to the religionists? How many of you are Prepared to “go out” and teach this intelligently and forcefully? Are you Prepared to

answer the “inevitable questions” of the religionists? The answers to these questions will appear in the effort and knowledge you display in your Discernments of the “sayings” of “The Salt,” “The Lamp” and I Paul #8! We are seeking insight into the extent of your “perception.”

You see, until the Truth is made known, explained, understood and accepted the religionists are going to remain religious and spiritualism is going to remain in The Shadows!

This “Family,” and I Paul uses the term loosely, has spent ten years talking to each other, preaching and teaching at each other, and Unity and Peace still escape you. You are not “one-minded” when it comes to “The Message” and its meaning and purpose. Stop waiting for a miracle, a magic wand and, above all, stop waiting for me to die! None of those, miracles, wands or deaths are going to do for you or The Message what you and you alone are fully capable of doing, by following “The Message” exactly as given!

Why can't we have real Unity and Peace and True Love in our Family? You all know the answer - “self.” Self-importance, selfishness and a “know-it-all” attitude is all too prevalent, and needs be corrected - “Now”!

You see, Effort is like the need to go to the bathroom -

only you can do it. The question remains the same - what are you waiting for? What are you afraid of? Hard work or dying?

We know what the Exegetes are afraid of. Until they tackle the discernment of The New Testament gospels in the following light, the Truth is going to remain hidden unless we, utilizing the Message, reveal it: the Exegetes need to state openly that the four gospels of The New Testament are “a mess” and that the church has maliciously “doctored” them for their own purposes, reasons, intents, etc. Furthermore, they should begin looking directly at the church as the, up-to-now elusive “Q” source. No one denies that Mark had a source that would be ignorant. What needs to be remembered is the fact that hundreds of gospels were written as well as other documents such as letters. Many of these were lost, some destroyed deliberately, but it wasn't so long ago that the Gospel of Thomas was discovered in a Gnostic Library - no doubt others will surface and help prove the tampering with the Original “sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus.

In all honesty what we have before us, in The New Testament narratives dealing with the “sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus, are primarily literary productions and not the true (original) sayings and riddles spoken by Jesus himself.

What we (they) have to deal with is a truth which is essentially simple but involves far-reaching consequences. The “coming-out” of Jesus and the resultant “sayings” and “riddles” thereof was not a Love Story but a “Freedom Quest” whose objective was not to lay down general maxims (no one would crucify a teacher who told pleasant stories to enforce prudential morality), but each of them (sayings-riddles) was uttered in an actual situation in the life of Jesus, at a particular and often unforeseen point. Moreover, as we already are aware of, they were preponderantly concerned with a situation of conflict. They accuse, correct, reprove, and attack! For the greater part, although not exclusively, the “sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus are weapons of warfare! Every one of them calls for immediate response (Action, then!).

Let me draw you a picture.

Along comes a man, seemingly out of nowhere, who has already been announced as coming by an ascetic prophet. This pre-announced personage does not “come-out” as an ascetic or as a religionist of his day and Nation, but as an eater and drinker, or, as the religious leaders called him, “a glutton and a wine bibber,” a man who ate with and associated with “sinners and whores.” This man said he did not come to bring Peace but division, to start a “fire,” a fire, he said, he wished was already kindled. He travelled around

the countryside like many other itinerant teachers and preachers supposedly teaching morality and kindness and love of neighbor (all of which he did) while at the same time he was recruiting an army of followers (fighters) and disciples (leaders) to overthrow the Roman rule, the Nationalistic Religion, and the puppet ethnarch placed on the throne of Palestine by Rome, with the express purpose of placing himself and "his" laws on the throne as King. Everywhere he went he recruited followers and contrary to popular belief they all did not leave home and families and jobs to follow him around the countryside. Most of them stayed home to prepare, recruit and wait for the call, the signal for the start of the uprising. His denunciation of The Nationalistic Religion and especially of its leadership made him many enemies, but he also could count among his supporters and followers, scribes and Pharisees and rich men also. His movement was inclusive, not exclusive, in that he invited all the people of Israel to join in.

This man we speak of was first and foremost a Spiritual and Freedom was tantamount to a Spiritual - The Freedom to know The Truth and speak it, the Freedom to Love and the Freedom to know and worship God as he chose to do so and the Freedom to come and go and do as he saw fit. This is the man who made the now famous statement that God is Spirit and those who worshipped God must worship in spirit and

in truth. He exhorted people to obey the Will of God and to righteous Action, which, for him, meant Acts that ensured people of the Freedoms rightfully theirs as the children of God and by this he clearly meant the chosen ones of God, the House of Israel!

It was for these people, the simple folks, the poor, the downtrodden, the sick, the oppressed, that he “came-out.” He fully intended to ease their burden and loosen the yoke of their virtual enslavement under the foreign rule of the Romans and the equally enslaving National Religion. It was to those people that he spoke and told his stories, which were aimed against their oppressors.

These stories were Revolutionary in their nature, yet they taught of God’s Love, Justice and mercy and God’s Will for his people.

The New Testament itself is a witness to the fact that he thoroughly embarrassed and angered the Religious leaders and a testimony to the Truth that he almost completely “hoodwinked” the Roman Ruler, Pilate! Herod, the Ethnarch, the Roman puppet believed he was the reincarnation of John the Baptist and ordered his arrest. In fact, it was some of the Pharisees and Scribes who had secretly joined his movement that warned him of this danger and caused him to abruptly move his person to safer

territory along with his followers. But if you know the story of this man, his freedom and safety was short-lived, and he was taken by the Romans and put to death for his seditious actions. End of picture.

It should be quite obvious, by now, that the “Good-News” of Jesus was Freedom - both physically and Spiritually! Therefore, it should also be quite obvious, that the Key to Discernment has to be Freedom. And to Jesus, this Freedom meant, the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, “NOW”! Otherwise, his statement to his disciples would make no sense, i.e., “But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see The Kingdom Come.” This saying was a pre-“discovery” one, a revolutionary saying.

Freedom, then, is The Key to any and all Discernments involving Jesus and things Spiritual (which apply physically also).

Freedom, both physically and Spiritually, implies many things that are inherent in, of and by it. Freedom is what Jesus “came-out” for, for he knew that where there was no freedom, there was no Spirit.

Let me explain this Jesus to you, briefly: Jesus was a different type of human being. Not that he was anymore divine than you and I, but different in that he never felt

superior to others nor inferior to an Absolute! He lived as a totally free person, unencumbered by people, places and things of this world, then, as do all Spiritual Geniuses.

To live as a Free Person is to live in a mode of transcendence, to be superior to events that would suppress one's Action - Always acting in ways superior to any situation that threatens one's Freedom of being and one's liberty to Think and act without any social, political or religious restrictions!

Now if you can grasp the real Jesus from all of this, then you can understand both Jesus and his love. Jesus-like love is love of neighbor, meaning an orientation toward others and their Well-Being and, especially so, in view of their divinity and his own! This is what Jesus meant when he said, "Love one another as I have loved you." He knew when he said this, that his revolutionary plans were doomed, that the Sword was useless, yet he also knew that he had one final weapon in his arsenal to use, his life, and he used it! This expression of True Love could only come about from his Total Freedom to Act independently for others and their Well-Being!

Freedom then was the basis of Jesus' "Whole-Person" psychology, i.e., the totality of a person's obedience, love and thoughts in harmony with The Will of God and the

resultant Actions thereof and Therefrom!

Jesus, of course, knew full well the Workings of The Spiritual Laws and he recognized that the “Heart” of these laws, that applied physically as well as Spiritually, was Freedom and that it was The Truth that would set the men and women of this earth free! It was from this “heart” that Jesus lived and breathed, spoke and taught and acted, regardless of the situation or the opposition. He knew no fear and he harbored no doubts, and he taught that those who did were not free but enslaved by such negative holdings.

On many an occasion Jesus asked his followers, quite sternly, “Why are you so fearful?” or “Why are you afraid, ye of little faith?” or, “Why are you afraid, how is it ye have no faith?” And I hope that by now, those of you who have been studying and discerning The Message know the connection between Freedom and Faith and Faith and Freedom. It’s ironic, but so, that Jesus’ fearlessness caused his own disciples to fear him (Luke 8:25).

Now we need to discuss some of Jesus’ “sayings” and “riddles” and their intents and purposes.

We begin by citing examples of what to look for when attempting to read and understand the gospels.

A good example, as well as a simple one to solve, is Mark 10:21. Here we can clearly see the authors "reinterpretation" of Jesus' "saying" to fit the church's purpose. Upon reading this verse we should immediately recognize that Jesus was not asking the rich young man to do anything that Jesus himself had not already done (see The Message and II Corinthians 8:9). We should also recognize the words "the poor" as the name given to the Revolutionary movement. Then we should realize that Jesus never referred to "The Cross," this was an "after death" insertion made by the author(s). Then we should recognize the words "treasure in heaven" as meaning a reward "here on earth," after the revolution, with Jesus sitting on the throne as King and Lawmaker!

From this we can readily discern the original "saying" thusly: "One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to "The Poor" and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up my way and follow me." "My Way" and not "the Way" here, simply because the revolutionary movement was still called "The Poor" and still "on" - still the plan, when Jesus said this.

Another example would be Mark 10:29, 30. Both of these verses support our discernment of Mark 10:21 but they, too, have insertions that do not belong in them. Can you see them? Here we have Jesus making promises to his

followers who were bemoaning the fact that they had given up everything to follow him (verse 28). In verse 31 Jesus is simply assuring them that although they are last at the moment, their roles (“rank” is the proper discernment) will be reversed.

Now, with the information given in the above paragraph, you should easily be able to recapture and write the original “saying” of verses 29 and 30. Can you? And if you can then you should also be able to determine “why” the insertions were made by the Author(s).

Another example of “what to look for” and “how to determine authenticity” is this:

The most informative saying of Jesus historically is the following, recorded by both Matthew and Luke, although each has used the saying in a different context in their narratives:

“But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to their playmates, ‘We piped to you and you did not dance; we wailed and you did not mourn’.”

“For John came neither eating or drinking, and they say ‘He has a demon’; I came out eating and drinking, and they say, “Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax

collectors and sinners!” (Matthew 11:16-19; Luke 7:31-34).

What you have just read is the actual saying of Jesus himself! Our source, not theirs.

The question now is, why do New Testament scholars feel so certain that this saying in Matthew and Luke is authentic? Certainty in scholarship is like certainty in any other area - relative. However, when someone reveals to us something that is not in his or her best interest, or is embarrassing to them, we usually feel confident that he or she is telling the Truth. This criterion of embarrassment is our basic critical tool in arriving at relatively certain conclusions. In this saying, there are three pieces of information which are not in the best interests of the early church to have known publicly. The saying informs us that by his enemies Jesus was called “a glutton and a drunkard.” It is virtually impossible to imagine anyone in “the church” fabricating such a saying that pictures Jesus in this way, hence it is accepted as authentic.

There are two other indications that the saying was originally uttered by Jesus himself. We know from the synoptic tradition and from the gospel of John that the followers of Jesus were engaged in rather intense competition with the followers of John the Baptist right down near the end of the first Century. The tendency of the

early church was always to ensure that when John the Baptist was mentioned, he was subordinated to Jesus. Thus, for example, Mark presents John the Baptist as a messenger sent to prepare The Way for Jesus (Mark 1:2-3), and has John say, using early church terminology, "After me comes he who is mightier than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. I have baptized you with water; but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit." (Mark 1:7-8).

Matthew expands this section, but more or less follows Mark, with one important difference. Mark states quite forthrightly that, "In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in The Jordan" (Mark 1:9). The baptism of Jesus by John is a historical occurrence about which we can be as certain as possible. John preached that God's Judgement was fast approaching (much like today's T.V., radio and pulpit evangelists), and that therefore it was necessary to repent and to be sealed with baptism as a sign of repentance so that the angels of Judgement would know who had repented and spare them! (Remember the story and meaning of "passover"?) Why, then, did Jesus undergo baptism by John? The fact that Jesus had been baptized by John was embarrassing to the Church, and so they reinterpreted John the Baptist's mission as a prelude to that of Jesus'.

During the course of the first century and on into the second we can see that the nascent church scribes downplayed John the Baptist's role further and further. Matthew suppresses the direct statement that Jesus was baptized by John and creates the following dialogue between John and Jesus: "John would have prevented him (of being baptized by John) saying, 'I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?'" But Jesus answered him, 'Let it be so now; for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness'." Then he consented (Matthew 3:14-15). It is clear that here Matthew is at pains to address the question as to why Jesus would have submitted to baptism by John. He answers the question by creating this scene in which John protests, and Jesus overcomes John's reluctance by saying they will go through with this to "fulfill all righteousness."

Luke, then, even goes one step further. (If you can follow the gospels of the New Testament you can see how the church expanded, changed, etc. the "gospel story" to fit their own intent and purposes and teachings from Mark to Matthew to Luke [and the Acts also] and finally to John and then on to Revelation, finally, wherein they believed they had "covered everything" which, of course, they had not). Not only does Luke introduce a long account of the relationship between Martha and Mary to illustrate John's

subordination to Jesus, but he even has John shut up in prison (Luke 3:18-20) before Jesus' baptism which, as Luke narrates it, is not directly said to have been done by John, "Now when all the people had been baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened and the Holy Spirit descended upon him in bodily form, as a dove, and a voice came from heaven, Thou art my beloved Son, with thee I am well pleased." (Luke 3:21-22). Luke's version of the baptism thus completely eliminates the potentially embarrassing fact that Jesus was baptized by John (or so the church at the time of the writing of Luke believed).

The gospel of John, which was written after Mark, Matthew, Luke and Acts also suppresses the information that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and, instead, represents John as bearing witness to Jesus and as denying any messianic claims for himself. John the Baptist says, "I am not the Christ, not Elijah nor the prophet, but one who prepares the way for Jesus," in comparison to whom he is totally unworthy for Jesus is the "Lamb of God" the one on whom John the Baptist saw The Spirit descend, "the Son of God" (John 1:20-34). The gospel of John ensures that the subordination of John the Baptist is complete! (The gospel of John also says Jesus baptized none). The stages of development from Mark, through Matthew and Luke to

John, show how the church progressively subordinated John the Baptist to Jesus, to eliminate the problem of John coming-out first and his baptizing of Jesus, and finally even to make John the Baptist a witness for the developing Christological titles used by the church to designate Jesus (“Son of God” - “Lamb of God”).

Now when we approach Jesus’ saying about children in the marketplaces, the difference in attitude toward John the Baptist is startling. There is no effort to subordinate John, on the contrary, Jesus treats him as no less than an equal to himself. This agrees with our knowledge that Jesus respected John sufficiently to undergo a baptism of repentance at his hands!

There is a third aspect of the saying that lends to its authenticity. It provides us with the information that Jesus did not fast (just as he did not baptize), unlike John who was an ascetic and came-out “neither eating nor drinking.” Indeed, Jesus came-out “eating and drinking.” We know that the early church, as well as now, practiced religious fasting, and it would appear that they were aware that their practices differed from that of Jesus (see Mark 2:18-20 for one example). Authority for the practice of religious fasting and other religious observances (such as baptism) could not be established by appealing to the practice of Jesus, therefore the information provided by this innocent looking

saying of Jesus himself is pretty solid information that the saying is authentic.

The language in this saying in both Matthew and Luke is almost identical but not quite. Somewhere along the line two modifications were made to the true saying of Jesus to bring it into conformity with the church's developing Christology. Jesus was made to refer to himself as the "Son of man," and a saying was added at the end "Yet wisdom is justified by her deeds" ("children" in Luke). The appended saying interprets Jesus as the heavenly Wisdom who comes down to earth and calls to men in the Market Place but they do not heed (Proverbs 8), and we might add, a quite natural interpretation in view of the metaphor Jesus used in his saying.

But having Jesus refer to himself as Son of Man is a bit more complicated. The "Son of Man" is a mythological title for a figure in Jewish apocalyptic literature, a figure associated with the idea of a final judgement (Daniel 7:4; Ezra 13, etc.). However, in this saying Son of Man is used in a non-apocalyptic sense, just as it is used in a proverb "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head" (Matthew 8:20 - Luke 9:58). What the proverb and the similitude of the children in the marketplaces have in common is the idea of homelessness, an idea associated with the figure of Wisdom

in Proverbs, and it might be that the community or communities that came up with the idea used the Son of Man, a male figure, to take the place of Wisdom, who was always female. Whatever the explanation for its appearance here, though, it is obvious that the title belongs to the early church efforts to explain theologically the meaning of Jesus, and that in the original saying Jesus referred simply to himself. The saying is composed in three parts. It begins with a question - "To what shall we compare this generation?" Then comes the answer "It is the children . . ." And then the application "for John came . . ." Since the saying is based on a comparison between this generation and the children sitting in the market places, we call it a similitude, and it is, in fact, the only similitude among what we call "The Monad sayings."*⁷ The saying provides us with important information about John the Baptist and Jesus, and also with a unique insight into Jesus' understanding of how his generation viewed him and the Baptist. The similitude informs us that John came neither eating nor drinking - he was an ascetic! (his food was locusts and wild honey - Matthew 3:4). Jesus, on the other hand, although he had been baptized by John, did not observe the asceticism practiced by John and his followers (Mark 2:18), indeed, public attention was attracted by Jesus' eating and drinking

⁷ * see "In Quest of The Real Jesus" for The Monad "Sayings" and "riddles" of Jesus.

with his friends.

The expression “tax-collectors and sinners” refers to all those whose occupations or ways of life would stigmatize them as non-conforming Jews, all those, in other words, with whom an observant Jew would not eat or drink. The history of religions shows that one of the distinguishing marks of the Jewish tradition from earliest biblical times has been its regulations (laws) surrounding the eating of food. In this ancient Jewish tradition, one establishes his identity by the food one eats. This is not a matter of personal taste, but of group identity. The Jewish people have always constituted themselves as a group and have marked themselves out as different from others by their common eating habits or customs. A “Jew” is, by definition, someone with whom other Jews share the same eating habits, and with whom, therefore, they will sit at table and share a meal. (table fellowship then). The synoptic tradition has created the image that Jesus gave offense to observant Jews because he ate and drank with “tax-collectors and sinners” (Mark 2:15-17 and Luke 15:1-2). This impression has persisted down to the present day and is an integral component in contemporary scholarly reconstruction of the mission of Jesus. It is widely assumed that Jesus gave offence because he included in his “table fellowship” those with whom observant Jews would not eat.

However, the similitude itself states that both John the Baptist and Jesus were disparaged by their contemporaries. It is not the conceptual content of John's preaching or Jesus' language that gives offence, but ostensibly their eating practices! Even though John and Jesus were totally different from one another - one was an ascetic, one an eater and drinker - both were denigrated. Quite different modes of behavior evoke the same impulses to devaluate in sub-human terms. "John has a demon and Jesus is a glutton and drunkard." Since totally different eating practices provoke the same response, it is obvious that more is at stake than disapproval of two men who no longer eat as conventional Jews (especially since there is no evidence, anywhere that John ate with tax-collectors and sinners).

In the similitude Jesus sees beneath their name-calling and describes the human dynamics of the situation. Jesus observes that the real reason for their hostility to John's asceticism and his own eating and drinking (their respective Freedoms, then) is not religious (in any sense of the term whatsoever) but psychological! Specifically, "The psychology of a group" (to use the modern term) which was not Free. As the group sees it John does not dance when it pipes, and Jesus does not mourn when it wails. The group psychology that governs the actions of Jesus' contemporaries is identical to that of a group of children

playing games who resent those who refuse to submit to the rules that control the activities of the group. Those individuals who refuse to be tribalized are treated as defectors, viewed with suspicion and resentment, and branded as sub-human. Jesus' similitude, then, offers a lucid and penetrating description of the pathology of the contemporaries' socio-psychological condition.

The similitude illuminates the historical situation of Jesus and John, but also, because it penetrates to the depths of the human dynamics in the situation, points beyond itself to a universally human experience. Those who establish their self-understanding by submitting to the canons that mark the identity of a group resent those persons who live out of a different mode of human existence. It is important to note that Jesus and John are not like children who refuse to join in the games of their peers. Neither Jesus nor John rebels against Judaism. Each of them acts according to his own standards, neither of them pays any attention to the group. But their contemporaries perceive them as defectors from the group, since they categorize everyone as either a member of the group or a non-member - even those whose being has nothing to do with the group's way of establishing its identity are defined with reference to the group.

The hostility and resentment of Jesus' contemporaries is still conscious and is directed at definite objects.

Nevertheless, we can see here the obvious characteristics of the value delusion of “ressentiment” (i.e., Nihilism, or the will to nothingness is the instinct which marks an attitude that negates the world, and its attendant mood - a repressed unconscious hostility against life) (“The Anti-Christ,” Nietzsche), because the tribalized children devalue both John and Jesus, disparaging John as demon possessed and Jesus as a glutton and drunkard, those who also understand themselves in terms of group identity are governed by the impulse to denigrate those who act as Free Persons - the similitude shows that Jesus very clearly understood the instincts that control certain types. The traditional view that Jesus evoked opposition from his contemporaries because the friends he ate and drank with were “tax-collectors,” “sinners,” “harlots” and so forth (the church gospel’s picture) is not entirely wrong, it is just superficial relative to Jesus’ own perceptions based on his total Freedom of being.

Now in any discerning we must also look for something else to support and supplement what we claim to be authentic. So here we turn to Matthew 11:12 and Luke 16:16. The original saying was as follows: “From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom has suffered violence, and men of violence take it by force.”

Again, both Matthew and Luke have placed the

“saying” in a narrative context of their own. In this saying, Jesus also places John the Baptist on a plane equal to himself, this time in connection with “the kingdom.” As we have seen, this high evaluation of John indicates that the saying is authentic and was not created by the early church. It is important that Jesus associates the language of “the kingdom” with the days of John the Baptist. Matthew repeats that John preached “Repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand” (Matthew 3:2) - Mark 1:15 places the language in the mouth of Jesus with embellishments.

John the Baptist was active in the wilderness of Judea that is, in the Jordan Valley at the north end of the Dead Sea. He announced an impending Judgement, exhorted his listeners to repent in preparation for that event, and baptized them as a sign that they had done so.

John used the language of the kingdom in connection with his preaching of God’s impending judgement, when God would, somehow, intervene in human history to separate “The Righteous” among His People from the evil! In other words, John’s understanding of the kingdom was in line with the teaching-preaching of the Prophets, as the sayings of John make clear (compare Matthew 3:7-10 and Luke 3:7-9). John, then, like the prophets called the people of Israel to Repentance. But how does the language of the kingdom function for Jesus?

The saying has been modified somewhat in the gospels, but we can see that it does “not” mention the kingdom in connection with an impending, transcendent judgement, nor with John’s characteristic themes of repentance and baptism! The appearance of the kingdom in the saying is spoken of as in the past, as already occurring in the days of John the Baptist up to the now (Jesus’ now). The “similitude” we have just examined has shown that Jesus understood John and himself as persons who lived and acted freely and so were hated by their contemporaries who submitted to control by the group(s)!

This saying states that what John and Jesus represented elicited not only hostility but, from men of violence, it suffered violence. What both John and Jesus represent, according to the saying, is the kingdom. But we have seen that it was not the content of John’s preaching nor the teaching of Jesus or his language that provided the occasion of their contemporaries “ressentiment⁸.” Rather, it was the very fact of their Freedom that catalyzed hostility from the group that was not Free!

In other words, Jesus does not use kingdom language here to refer to the whole range of ideas and associations

⁸ n. a psychological state arising from suppressed feelings of envy and hatred that cannot be acted upon, frequently resulting in some form of self-abasement.

evoked by John's preaching of an impending judgement, but to refer to John's mode of being as a free person. It is only in that sense that Jesus can speak of the kingdom's appearance as having already occurred, and as being active into Jesus' own time. Jesus then, reinterprets the traditional symbol and meaning of the kingdom and now associates its power, not with John's preaching but with the mode of being human. A mode that Jesus wishes to update to the status of being fully human and fully spiritual, Fully Free then, in the kingdom "Now"!

Obviously, neither John nor Jesus subjected their contemporaries to any evil. But their very Freedom in contrast to their contemporaries' submission to control by dietary rules, the Law, the Temple, the Sanhedrin, Herod and the Romans, created a situation that their contemporaries found unendurable. John and Jesus' Freedom by its very nature revealed that they lacked the Freedom of Persons, and in the face of it knew themselves as being objectified. This saying, like the similitude on the children in the marketplaces, refers not only to a specific historical situation but also, because of its penetration into the human dynamics of that situation, points beyond itself to factors in human experience that are universally recognizable, to the way in which Freedom elicits hatred and even violence.

Both the similitude and the saying of Jesus point to what has been traditionally called the problem of evil. What is the cause of the impulse to control, dominate, and even destroy? Is evil a super-terrestrial force that enters human life from beyond, injecting itself into men and women, possessing them, and using them for its own destructive purposes? According to this view, the religious view, evil is demonic, that is, a force which cannot be explained in human terms, but rather is construed as something trans-human, something for which human beings in the final analysis bear no responsibility!

The saying and the similitude of Jesus take an entirely different point of view! They characterize the impulse to control, dominate and destroy as borne by specifically human agents - by a generation that is like resentful children, by men and some of violence. According to Jesus' own words, it is human beings themselves who are the agents of anti-human destructiveness! Evil has a human face, and the heart of darkness is not "out-there" but right here!

Now let me add one more thing about John and Jesus. Each, of course, had their own followers and followings, but these were, in John's case, religious fanatics (ascetics), and in Jesus' case, made up of the poor, tax-collectors and sinners, riffraff and zealots, most of whom their

contemporaries also hated and despised. Neither Jesus nor John had large “followings” during their lifetime, with John’s fading out to insignificance in the second and third centuries and Jesus’ growing in leaps and bounds after his demise. The gospels, even, reveal this hatred of Jesus’ contemporaries in connection with his death, wherein they report the crowds shouting, “Crucify him, Crucify him!”

It was this subconscious group psychopathy that runs across the board at all levels in the gospel narratives that “did-in” Jesus’ revolutionary plans and led to his death as an insurrectionist, not as a religious leader or exponent and certainly not as a resurrectionist! That’s an entirely different discernment.

Now as to the Lamp and the Bushel. In Mark, Chapter Four, we have a “little apocalypse.” Mark has collected a group of “riddles” and “sayings” and put them all in one place where they do not belong - so with Matthew and Luke who followed Mark.

The original saying was given in answer to a warning given to Jesus to tone down his revolutionary teachings and to quiet his followers (disciples) also. He replied, “No one lights a light to covereth it with a bushel, or putteth it under a bed, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they, who enter in may share its brightness.” What he meant was - no one

lights a fire just to extinguish it, or to hide it from others but places it wherein those who come in may share in its purpose, its Freedom, then.

As to Mark 10:29 and 30, all we need really do is drop “and the gospels” from 29 and “with persecutions” from 30 to see the original saying - the reason for these insertions should be clear to one and all. If not, I will explain them.

As for I Paul. Communication Eight, let me say this. All the I Paul Communications are discernments in and of themselves and should not, therefore, need any further Discernment. Yet, if you have questions, I will be glad to assist you in your quest for its “Understanding.”

I hope this Experiment in Discernment has helped you to “hear” and to “see” things you may not have “seen” or “heard” heretofore.

In All Love for Unity and Peace and Understanding

Your brother and servant - I Paul.

29/A26 - The Crisis

“The Imminence of the Revolution!”

The Message of Jesus is not only the proclamation of the Kingdom of God, but also the announcement of Freedom, via, the Revolution! A word of warning, and a call for Unity in view of the urgency of the crisis at hand. The number of “riddles” and “sayings” in this category are numerous. Over and over again did Jesus raise his voice in warning, striving to unstop the ears and open the eyes of a deaf and blind people.

Starting with the little “saying” (similitude), of “the children in the marketplaces,” which we have already discerned for you, let us, go through them as briefly as possible beginning with: (of all things)

“The Children in the Marketplaces.”

I Paul repeat this, using slightly different language for your edification and enlightenment, of which, I Paul go to great lengths to ensure your understanding.

As we have seen, the similitude in Matthew 11:16f, and Luke 7:31f both stigmatizes Jesus and John the baptist as “Refractory and rebellious” sons, who deserve to be stoned. In reply Jesus says, “You are like the children in the streets, shouting at their companions, ‘Spoilsports! Spoilsports! We

played the flute, but you would not dance! We sang the funeral dirge, but you would not beat your breasts!' Matthew 11:17; Luke 7:32 And so their noisy quarrels put an end to their play." Vivid as is the description of this everyday street-scene, its application to the taunts which the people levelled at John the baptist and Jesus has caused, nevertheless, much perplexity (Matthew 11:18f; and Luke 7:33f).

To cut a long story short (you already have the discernment) lets go with this: The children described by Jesus have cast themselves in the passive role of spectators and prefer the less strenuous guise of flute-players and dirge-singers, leaving to their playmates, the more strenuous exercises. But the latter will not comply and are consequently assailed with reproaches. Thus, the dispute is not between the boys and the girls as to what game they should play, but the girls and boys sitting by the sides of the street blame the other children for not falling in with their suggestion. And you, says Jesus, are exactly like these children, domineering and disagreeable children, who blame their companions for being spoilsports because they will not dance to their piping. All you do is give orders and criticize! For you, the baptist is a madman because he fasts, while you want to make merry; me you reproach because I eat with publicans, while you insist on strict separation

from sinners. You hate the preaching of repentance and you fear my proclamation of Freedom. So, you play your childish games while others rule you. Can you not see that the Spirit is vindicated by its works? How blind you are! You can read the signs of the weather, but you cannot discern the signs of the time! Where the carcass is, the vultures are gathered together. They do not circle over empty space. They scent the prey. Do you not see there is something in the air? No, you are like a house whose rooms are dark because their source of light has failed. Ah, yes, Jesus says, you are blind, and you are hardened! Now to

- **“The saying of the eye as the lamp of the body.”** -

In Matthew 6:22 it is addressed to the disciples, and in Luke 11:34-36, it is addressed to “the crowd,” as a rebuke. Luke is correct here in his directing of the saying to the crowd. In the so-called “gospel” of Thomas it reads: “Within in a man of light there is light and it lights the whole world.” (“it” not “he” is correct). What Jesus is saying is “If bodily blindness is terrible, what, then, must spiritual (inner) blindness be! Jesus is making the point that to be blind is to be enslaved. To be Spiritually blind is a fearful darkness, total enslavement.

You are feasting and dancing - on the volcano which may erupt at any moment. The terrible catastrophe that

befell Sodom and Gomorrah will occur once again. The “Deluge” is at hand.

The coupling of the deluge of fire with that of water also lies behind the double metaphor in Luke 12:49f: “I have come to kindle a fire on earth, and how I wish it were already burning.” and “I have a baptism to be baptized (crowned) with, and I am torn between conflicting feelings (violence or non-violence) until it be completed.” Jesus meant to be the “bringer-in” of the New Age. But the road to this New World lies through disaster and destruction, through purging and judgement, through the deluge of Fire and Water. “He who is near me, is near the fire, he who is far from me, is far from the Kingdom.” (not the Kingdom of God, then, but the new kingdom in Palestine with Jesus on the throne). Jesus is making it plain - no one gets “a free ride,” you’re in or you’re out!

Jesus’ curse lies upon the unfruitful fig tree (those who will not join in the movement of “the Poor”). The tree that bears no fruit will be cut down. The fate of the “dry-tree” will be much worse after the Revolution than it is now.

Calamity, Jesus says, will overtake you as unexpectedly as the snare catches the unwary bird. The saying of the traveler offers the warning that there are only twelve hours in the day. There is only a little daylight left, before the

coming of the night, when the traveler stumbles on the stony path and loses his way in the dark. Take warning from the householder who lay deep in sleep while his house was broken into.

Listen! Jesus says, to the tale of the rich fool, who, after a rich harvest, makes his preparations for a still greater (heavier) one, and whose security is shattered in “a” night.

What Jesus is saying is, that this rich farmer who thinks that he need not fear bad harvests for many a year, is a fool, a fool in the sense that he denies the existence of God, as well, as reality. He does not take either into account, and he fails to see the two swords hanging over his head, the Sword of Damocles, and the Sword of Jesus’ coming revolution. Here it is necessary to avoid a too obvious conclusion. We are not to think that Jesus intended to impress upon his audience the ancient maxim, “Death comes suddenly upon man.” Rather do all the appeals, the “sayings” and “riddles” of warning taken together shows that Jesus is not thinking of the inevitable death of the individual as the impending danger, but of the approaching revolutionary crisis and the coming judgement as a result of it. Thus, we have here a revolutionary “riddle.”

What is the order of events then? First John the baptist comes-out and begins to preach that the kingdom is at hand

and he baptizes people as a symbol of their repentance and acceptance of the coming kingdom. Then Jesus comes-out and submits to the baptism of John, which, symbolically, signifies “purity and freedom”! A fresh start then, free from any and all types of enslavement or suppression. Then comes the preliminary attacks. Jesus recruits his followers, and Herod Antipas, the Fox or Jackal who feeds on corpses, devours the Baptist and then seeks ways to attack the Son of Man, per the gospels, which is Jesus himself actually. Jesus keeps on the move, by foot and by boat, to keep from being taken. There is intrigue and plotting on both sides, and both sides have their spies out.

Jesus keeps closing in on the hour of decision - the actual assault on the Roman legions quartered in Palestine, the destruction of the Temple and the disposing of puppet “King” Herod Antipas. The hour of decision, of separation, is fast coming. The distinction between wise and foolish virgins, between faithful and unfaithful stewards, will become apparent - the division between hearers and doers of the movement will take place, the sheep will be separated from the goats, there will be two in the field, two at the mill, men there, woman here, outwardly alike, to human eyes indistinguishable, but the moment of separation will reveal the great differences between the two classes, the one a child of Freedom, a child of God’s Will, and the other a child

of slavery, of indifference to God and Man, and Man's inhumanity to man.

It is a characteristic of the numerous "riddles" which are concerned with the coming Revolution and judgement, that many of them address quite different groups of people, or persons.

Against the opponents of Jesus is directed the "riddle" of the claimant to the throne, which may be discerned from Luke 19:12, 14f, 17, 19, 27. The "riddles" of the Servant trusted with authority Matthew 24:45-51; Luke 12:42-46, of the Pounds and the Talents, Matthew 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27, and of the Doorkeeper, Mark 13:33-37, Luke 12:35-38, are addressed, apparently, to the leaders of the people, especially to the Scribes (i.e., Lawyers - those giving legal advice to others.). God has entrusted them with much: the spiritual leadership of the people (which they have turned into a religion of Laws), the Will of God, i.e., its knowledge, and the keys to the kingdom. Now the Justice of God is about to be revealed, Jesus says, now it will be revealed if the theologians have justified or abused God's great trust, whether they have made good use of God's gifts and God's Will for his people, or have turned it to their own advantage, and of the imposition of burdens upon their fellow men, whether they help in the opening of the door to the Kingdom or have closed it by making deals with the enslavers. If, Jesus

says, they are wrong, their judgement will be especially severe. In the simile of the two servants Luke 12:47-48, Jesus tells them that he who knows the Will of God will be more harshly dealt with than the common people who do not.

We can see that the riddle of the Wicked Husbandmen was addressed to the Sanhedrin - Mark 12:1f. This must be correct. In the Song of the Vineyard (Isaiah 5:1f) to which Jesus refers, the people of God are compared to the vineyard, since when the vineyard had been the usual symbol of Israel, and since Jesus is not speaking about the vineyard, but about its tenants, he is not talking of the people as a whole, but of their leaders. Moreover, the "riddle" was actually spoken in connection with the cleansing of the Temple. In this case it was the Temple authorities who were being taken to task, the priestly element of the Sanhedrin. The House of God has become a den of Thieves. God, who has waited, with such inconceivable patience, is now about to demand his dues, and the last generation must expiate the accumulated guilt. According to Matthew 15:12, the saying about the blind leaders of the blind, who fall into the ditch together with those who lead them, is directed at the Pharisees. So too, originally, was the related metaphor of the Mote and the Beam addressed to them, and according to Matthew 12:33 the saying of the good and evil trees was also

addressed to the Pharisees. Also, the metaphor of the good and evil treasure (Matthew 12:35) was directed at them: “Your acts and words show that you are essentially evil and lie under the coming judgement.” Similarly, according to John 9:40 the riddle of the Shepherd was addressed to the Pharisees. It charges the leaders of the people with destroying God’s flock like thieves and robbers, and the coming-out of the good shepherd has exposed their destructive activities. Finally, it is over the capital that the lament in Matthew 23:37 and Luke 13:34 that the saying about the hen and her chickens is uttered “Like fluttering birds, so will Yahweh of Hosts overshadow Jerusalem, he will overshadow and deliver her, spare and protect her” (Isaiah 31:5). In vivid metaphor God is here compared to fluttering birds protecting their young. Jesus transfers the simile to himself, as the protector of the people and their Freedoms. The oncoming Revolution threatened Jerusalem and the Temple like the swoop of an attacking bird of prey upon a clutch of chickens. Jesus taught and watched longing to overshadow, deliver, spare and protect. “But ye would not,” says Jesus, “Now God has forsaken the Temple, which you have desecrated, and abandoned it and you to Judgement.” (You can get this out of Matthew 23:38 and Luke 13:35).

The Riddle of the Fig Tree (Luke 13:6-9) and the saying

(threat implied) about the Salt that has become useless and which is good only for casting into the street to be trodden underfoot, are seemingly, directed towards Israel as a whole. To belong to the people of God does not serve as a protection against the Judgement of God, is what Jesus is teaching. (It was this kind of speech from Jesus that bewildered, awed and infuriated people - he speaks with authority, they said - and it was true because Jesus did speak from the belief that he was God's representative here on earth) (i.e., the political messiah.).

Salt that has become saltless is of no further use but to be cast out into the street. To the question under what circumstances in the daily life of Jesus' audience might salt become saltless and be cast out into the street, the usual answer is given that Arab bakers sometimes cover the floor of their ovens with slabs of salt whose catalytic effect on the poorly burning fuel (e.g., dried camel dung) might promote combustion, after several years the effect wears out and the salt is thrown into the streets.

But this explanation overlooks the fact that the saying is clearly concerned with salt used as food. Hence, we must abide by the simpler explanation, based on everyday experience, which recalls the fact that salt was not artificially prepared, but obtained from evaporated pools by the shore of the Dead Sea, or from the small lakes on the

edge of the Syrian Desert which dry up in summer. This salt crust dug up from the soil is, never pure, but contains impurities, which when the salt is dissolved by moisture, remains as useless refuse. While Matthew and Mark take the saying of Salt as being addressed to the disciples, Luke regards it as a threat to the crowd (14:25) and he is right.

The last generation of the chosen people, Messiah's generation, is the generation which will fulfill the fateful decision - it will either bear the burden of the common guilt (Matthew 23:35, Luke 11:50, Mark 12:9) or become the recipients of forgiveness (Luke 19:42). But Jesus' sternest warnings of disaster were addressed to the Messianic community, among whom also a separation was to be affected. Two followers of Jesus' built themselves a house, no outward difference is apparent, but the flood of the revolution reveals that one has built his house on the rock, the other on the sand.

The "riddles" and "sayings" which deal with the impending crisis were each uttered in a particular concrete situation, a fact which is essential for their understanding. It is not their purpose to propound moral precepts, but to shock into realization of its danger a nation rushing forward blindly upon its own destruction, and more especially, its leaders. But above all they are a call to follow The Movement instituted by Jesus himself - the Political Messiah!

The time is short - the last hour is near, the Revolution (deluge) is impending (Matthew 7:24-27; 24:37-39), the axe lies at the root of the unfruitful fig tree. But Jesus has allowed for one more respite for joining his movement (the "parable" of the fig-tree, Luke 13:6-9).

There are five Crisis Riddles, and the Ten Virgins is one of them. The wedding day has come, the banquet is prepared, the new sovereign is about to begin his reign, let us exult and shout for joy for the time has come. Only those who pay attention to the note of joy on which the "riddle" begins are able to grasp the stern warning it conveys: All the more let it be your concern to prepare yourselves for the hour of trial that is coming and the judgement that will follow after the completion of The Revolution. The Revolution comes as suddenly as the bridegroom. Alas for those who are like The Foolish Virgins, whose lamps had gone out and who then found the door of the wedding house closed against them. For them it is too late! For, as the riddle of the Closed Door, Luke 13:24-30, adds, a parallel to the conclusion of Matthew 25:1-12, their appeal to the fact that they have enjoyed companionship with Jesus avails them nothing if their Acts or Actions amount to nothing or are against him (Luke 13:27).

"It may be too late" is also the message of the Riddle of the Great Supper (Matthew 22:1-10; Luke 14:15-24). In the

Gospel of Thomas, Logion 64 it reads “Jesus said, A Man had guests, and when he had prepared the meal, he sent his servant that he might invite the guests. He (the servant) went to the first and told him, ‘My lord invites you.’ He said ‘I have money to collect from merchants. They are coming to see me tonight, and I shall go and give them instructions. I beg to be excused from the meal.’ He went to another one and told him, ‘My lord has invited you.’ He said to him, ‘I have bought a house and it requires a day’s attention. I shall have no time.’ He came to another one and told him, ‘My lord invites you.’ He said to him, ‘My friend will marry and I shall take care of the feast. I shall not be able to come. I beg to be excused from the meal.’ He went to another one and told him, ‘My lord invites you.’ He said to him, ‘I bought a village and am going out to collect the rent. I shall not be able to come. I beg to be excused.’ The servant returned and told his master, ‘Those whom you have invited to dinner, have given excuses.’ The master told his servant, ‘Go out in the streets and bring in whom you will find, that they may take part in my banquet.’ The buyers and the merchants will not enter the place of my Father.”

This “crisis riddle,” like so many of them in the New Testament, has been so greatly edited that it has been transformed into nothing less than an allegory of God’s plan for salvation. The original “riddles” and “sayings” of Jesus

were thus transformed from their “Imminent Revolutionary theme” to sayings about the Parousia and the End of this World. One thing is certain, if Jesus was speaking about such matters, he never would have been crucified! The “reasons” given for Jesus’ execution in the New Testament gospels are not only “contrived,” but totally untruthful, and they have only survived due to the early churches anti-Semitism and its continued bigotry right up to this day within the religious Christian communities of all denominations.

Now, coming back to the Great Supper Riddle, we know that in Luke and the Gospel of Thomas the originality of the riddle remains somewhat intact (apart from a few exceptions such as the doubling of the invitations to the uninvited in Luke and the expansion of the excuses given by the guests in the Gospel of Thomas). To clear up one mystery of this riddle, it was an upper-class tradition of that day and age to send a servant out to the “already invited guests” to reinvite them when the meal was ready. This reinforces our claim that Jesus recruited among “the Rich” as well as among “the poor”! This would not be so, if Jesus was simply preaching “Repentance and salvation,” now would it! You need mammon to run a revolution.

The last sentence of this riddle is the key to its solution. Jesus is telling the upper-class rich that if they refuse his

invitation to participate in the movement they will be replaced by the beggars and the homeless and the door of his father's house (Jesus' palace) will be closed to them and they will lose all. Don't wait, Jesus is saying, until it is too late! "It may be too late" - the threat implied in these words tells us what the call of, and the challenge of, the hour demanded - the people's "determined presence and resolute Action" in "The Movement" of Jesus.

Resolute Action is the message of The Riddle of the Debtor, Matthew 5:25f and Luke 12:58f, who has gone to court to recover a debt. Whether this is an authentic saying of Jesus or not, has been questioned by some exegetes. Yet Paul's admonishment against going to court to settle affairs between Family members seems to support its authenticity. Here again we have the theme of Freedom, or the loss of it if the debtor is cast into prison until every last farthing is paid up. You, says Jesus, are in the position of the defendant who must shortly appear before the Judge, and at any moment, and who meets his opponent on the way to court. Jesus raises his voice and says, imploringly, "Make a settlement while there is still time! Acknowledge your debts! Act now! If you do not do so, the worst may happen to you!" This is closely related to the Riddle of the Unjust Steward (Luke 16:1-8). This one riddle has caused the exegete's more headaches than any other, even the cursing of the Fig Tree

has caused less. Many have tried every which way but up to explain away Jesus's praising of an individual obviously involved in criminal acts. Luke has Jesus here addressing the disciples, but this is not so for many reasons. Jesus spoke in "riddles" to the crowds, not to his disciples, and here in this riddle Jesus is soliciting funds which he did not have to do with his followers, who has already given up all to follow him. If we go back to Chapter 14 and 14:25 and follow forward to Chapter 16:1, we can see that Jesus is not addressing just the disciples anyway, somehow (?) Luke lost the crowd, the multitudes, the publicans and the sinners and the Scribes and Pharisees! The "lord" in the parable was originally Jesus himself, and the "children of light" was a jab at the Essenes by Jesus and most likely at others like them, the rich, the Pharisees, the Scribes, the Sanhedrin, etc.

Although the original riddle has been expanded and changed by Luke, the only author(s) to dare include it because of its praise for a criminal, we can still get the real meaning of Jesus from it.

Jesus needed funds to finance his movement and he was after money from those who had it and had gotten it through shady deals, etc. As verse 8f suggests it is a summons to Action in a Crisis. It would hardly have been addressed to the disciples then, but to the unconverted, the

hesitant, the non-contributors (of mammon), the waverers, the crowd, then. They must be told, made aware of, and understand the “imminent crisis” (the Revolution) - they must begin to deal with it courageously, financially, resolutely, and wisely - to stake their all on it, on their futures then.

The Church, by changes, i.e., the “disciples” in verse one and the additions of verse nine, and by calling Jesus “lord” in verse eight, applied the riddle to the Christian community and drew from it a direction of the right use of wealth, and a warning to its flock of unfaithfulness and its price. It shifted the emphasis from the Revolution, to a hortatory and eschatological theme - something they did with all the riddles and sayings of Jesus. If the theologians, interpreters, scholars and exegetes would accept, acknowledge, the church’s fine hand in the altering of the gospels, they would have less headaches and more truth!

So, the Unjust Steward, met the challenge of the hour, he Acted, boldly and resolutely to meet the crisis, with the purpose of making a New life for himself. For you, too, Jesus says to his hearers, the challenge of the hour demands Action and prudence, everything is at stake!

In the face of this “challenge of the (impending) hour, evasion is impossible, not only in the immediate “Now” but

in the “Future” also.

This is the message of the Riddle of the Rich Man and the Beggar (Lazarus). As we have noted elsewhere, Jesus never gave his subjects names. His “riddles” and “sayings” were always about someone, such as, a Man, a Woman, a Merchant, a Rich Man, and so forth. It is obvious that “Luke” created the name of the beggar, for Lazarus means “God helps,” and that fits into Luke’s version of the saying quite well (Luke 16:19-31).

Since this “riddle” is so Spiritual and so anti of everything the church teaches and preaches about heaven, hell and a resurrection it is hard to believe that it was left in the gospel of Luke.

What we have here is Jesus’ version of a very old story which he has Spiritualized and employs it as a warning to the Rich who will not join or support, monetarily-wise, his “movement.” It’s an old story of life after death and tells of the reversal of roles after death. Originally it was the story of SI-Osiris, the Son of Setme Chamois to the underworld, which concludes with the words, “He who has been good on earth, will be blessed in the kingdom of the dead, and he who has been evil on earth, will suffer in the kingdom of the dead.” In Luke the church simply changed the (two) “kingdom of the dead” to heaven and hell.

Now we have been well informed about Jesus' teachings in regards to heaven and hell. Verse 26 in this "riddle" also tells us clearly that Jesus knew nothing about Purgatory either. That concept came from Augustine and the Catholic Encyclopedia clearly states that the conception of Purgatory is purely Tradition, not scripture!

Perhaps none of you who read this have ever truly recognized the importance of this "riddle" to Christian Spiritualism, to the Message of I Paul, to the Book of Life, to the Book of the Two Ways, and to the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL. It not only proves Spiritual Life after death, but it totally destroys religious Christianity's claim of a resurrection, of a fiery hell, of limbo and of Purgatory, not to mention the destruction of the religion's teachings about the soul!

The only soul, i.e., human being, speaking in this story is Jesus himself - the rest, with the exception of the five brothers of the rich man, are Spirits!

Right here is a good place for a lesson on hell, souls, sin, light, and darkness, for those of you who may still be unsure of the ground you are walking on in regards to these matters.

The Greek word "Tataros" is used only once in Scripture and has been interpreted as hell. It means

“darkness,” an abyss, a prison. The Greek word Gehenna is used for the Hebrew Gehinnom, which means the Valley of Hinnom which had a dark past involving sin and evil and became known as a depository for offal, a refuse dump, then. “Sheol,” a Hebrew word meaning “grave” has been misused, mis-translated as hell. The Greek “hades” (aides) means “grave” and has also been misused as “hell.”

“Hell,” itself, is an old English word and it meant “a hole in the ground” a place to store vegetables, such as carrots. Later it became “a dark place” such as a “grave”!

What does the Scripture itself say about life? - about death? - about sin, evil, unrighteousness, etc.? We know for sure that it speaks and clearly designates, with no mistakes or mistranslations of words, that there is a physical body and that there is also a spirit body.

When Paul wrote, Be not conformed to this world but be transformed by the renewing of your minds, he meant that to be carnally minded is death (the grave for the body - the darkness for the spirit), but to be spiritually minded is life and peace (the spirit, then, in the Light). For the wages of sin (unrighteousness-evil), is death, but the gift of God (the Spirit) is eternal life through Christ-Jesus. For if we have been planted (and we can be, and also, of course, we will be) together (and/or separately) in the likeness of his

death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection (the separation of the spirit from the body, i.e., the soul, the carnal physical being - the body in the grave, then, and the spirit in the Light, then!), Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed (even now, then, while still alive), that henceforth we should not serve sin.

So, the wages of sin is not hell, but rather death, the grave, the “Darkness” then, for both the body and the spirit! With one exception, the spirit doesn’t, cannot die, but it can be denied the Light.

Ecclesiastes, in Chapter three, verses 17 through 22 says, that men and beasts are the same, they all die, and they all return to dust again, as dust.

Ezekiel, Chapter 18, verse 4 says, “Behold, all souls (lives) are mine; as the soul of the Father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.”

You see, all living, breathing creatures, it matters not, are considered scripturally as living souls, and all such die!

In Psalms 146:3-4 it says, “Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of Man, in whom there is no help. His breath goeth forth, he returns to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.” (You can discern this one.)

Now we are all cognizant of the Truth that whether you sin or not you die. You don't go to heaven or to hell. You don't repose in Purgatory or in Limbo. You, the physical human remains of You goes to the grave where it stays! No matter how you slice it, it is still waste. No one has any further use of or for it, NO ONE! Nothing and NO THING!

The Christian Religion, for one, teaches differently. Oh, you die alright, whether you sin or not, but you come out of the grave on a given, expected then, Judgement Day. In some manner or another you are judged and if you pass the test you are risen up to heaven, but if you fail you are sent to hell to be tormented by Fire thereafter eternally. It has also been taught that if you fail the test on Judgement Day, you go back to the grave, dead once again, and this time forever, Left in the darkness then. (But who cares whether it's dark or light, hell, if you're dead, you're dead!)

So, there you have it, the lesson. Let them who have ears, "hear" and those who have eyes, "see"!

The Revolutionary side of the riddle and the Freedom side then should also be obvious. Such things as man's inhumanity to man and the absence of Freedom on both sides of the aisle that separate the Rich from the Poor.

This "riddle" is like a two-edged sword. The first edge or point is mostly concerned with the reversal of fortune in

the afterlife and the second with the petition of the rich man's spirit that Abraham may send the spirit of the beggar to warn his five human brothers. So, Jesus both comments on a social problem as well as a spiritual one, i.e., a way to keep one's true-self out of the darkness. The riddle condemns the lack of love among neighbors, unrighteousness, and impenitence. Nowhere does it say, nor imply, that Jesus' position is that wealth in itself merits "hell," and that poverty in itself is rewarded by paradise (although this is what the church taught for a long, long time).

Jesus uses the riddle to warn men who resemble the rich man's brothers of the impending danger. In this case the beggar becomes a secondary figure (he's all set now) and the riddle now turns to the five brothers and therefore the title of the riddle, if it needs one, ought to be the Riddle of the Six Brothers. The surviving brothers, who have their counterpart in the men of the Noah generation (the flood), living a careless life, selfish and unloving, heedless of the rumble of the approaching flood (the Revolution), are men of this world, like the non-dead brother was.

Like him they live in selfish luxury, deaf to Jesus' words and to God's Will, in the belief that death ends all! Significantly, it was these types of people, who scornfully and skeptically asked Jesus for a valid proof of life after

death (compare Mark 8:11). Why did Jesus refuse? Because its fulfillment would have been meaningless to such as these. He who will not submit to the Will of God now was not going to change by the giving of a sign by Jesus. Jesus knew that the demand for a sign was an evasion and a sign in itself of impenitence. Hence the sentence is pronounced "God will never give a sign to this generation" i.e., God will never do for man what man is capable of doing for, and by, himself!

What is to be done? Jesus answered this in many ways that applied to both the physical and the spiritual states, and all of it could be compressed into three little words - Prepare, Follow, Come! "Keep the Watch," "Have oil in your lamps," "Be the salt of the earth," "Show your light," and put on the "wedding-garment" (Matthew 22:11-13). This little riddle is another call to join the movement, but it is more. The Riddle of the Great Supper, which is Matthew 22:1-14 in the bible and Luke 14:16-24 (also in the Gospel of Thomas as Logion 64). Matthew 22:11-13 though is actually a separate riddle added to the Riddle of the Great Supper (compare the Great Supper in Matthew to Luke 14:16-24 which contains the proper ending (for I say unto you, None of those men which were bidden (and refused the call) shall taste of my supper (my victory!)).

This little and added "riddle" then is out of place, a major factor of the gospels in general, which contribute to

the awful mess they are in as they currently stand. The background of this little riddle is quite extensive. I will herein give you only a short version of all of it.

In verse 11, when the “King” came in to greet the guests (in Luke, a “certain man”) it needs to be understood that in Jesus’ time in Palestine that at formal banquets it was a mark of special courtesy that the host should not partake of the meal. He leaves the guests by themselves and only appears during the ongoing meal, and when he spots a guest which had not on a “wedding-garment” (?) when he makes his appearance at the meal. This reference to a “wedding-garment” takes a bit of explanation. As we already know, the protocol of such affairs with the upper classes of Palestine in that day and age, required first, an invitation, and then a summons when the banquet or feast was ready, a sort of “second invitation,” the missing wedding-garment is not to be understood as a special garment, worn on festive occasions, but a freshly laundered garment. The soiled or unclean garment is an insult to the host. His silence when questioned about his attire indicates his defiance! He was invited, but he was a fool - the summons to come came earlier than he expected and caught him totally unprepared!

There is an old Rabbinic story about Preparation which the “wedding-garment” here represents, it goes like this: Repent one day before your death. His students asked him,

how can a man know the day of his death? He answered them, since he may die tomorrow, it is all the more necessary to repent today; then all through his life he will be found in a state of Preparation!

In these passages the clean robe or garment is a symbol of Preparation and to “put it on” is a symbol of Freedom and of membership in the movement. Those found without it in the new kingdom will be outcasts and there will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth by those who were unprepared when the summons or call to arms was made. Verse 14, in light of all the above is quite self-explanatory.

What Jesus means by Preparation and Freedom and the Movement is emphasized for us all through his sayings and riddles. It is the trimmed lamp, the light of the eye, the wedding-garment, the face anointed with oil, the washing of feet, it is music and dancing because it means joy in being free and the joy of the child returning home, the rejoicing over the returning one more than over the ninety-nine already in the fold. But the return home is only genuine when it brings about a renewal of freedom via a renewal of the minds and of Life!

The first step on this homeward journey is to become again like little children (Matthew 18:3).

Here in Matthew, we have another example of the mess

the gospels are in. This riddle of “be as little children” has been greatly expanded and added to, as well as being a collection of separate sayings sloppily put together. Using Mark 9:34-37, Luke 18:15-17 and Luke 17:1-4, with Matthew 18:3-20, we can get to the crux of the matter at hand.

We must first establish what Jesus meant by “little children.” Most certainly it could not be the children playing in the marketplaces that he was thinking of (see “In Quest of the Real Jesus, I Paul), for obvious reasons (Matthew 11:16-19 and Luke 7:31-34). We must also refer you to the “Discernment Experiment” for particulars. Mark 9:36 says “he took ‘a child’ and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them . . .” Matthew 18:2 says, “And Jesus ‘called a little child’ unto him and set him in the midst of them.” And Luke says in 18:15, “And they brought unto him also ‘infants,’ that he would touch them . . .” Now who or what are we to believe? In view of Matthew 11 and Luke 7 above we are led to the “infant,” the “babe in arms,” then, as being correct. If this be so, what could Jesus have meant when he said, be as one of these little ones? And what does the word “receive” have to do with all this?

Following Mark 9:33-37 we can see that Jesus took a suckling age child from its mother and used the child’s innocence, simplicity and humility, i.e., a “babe in arms”

has no pride, knows nothing of worldly rank or position, and is simple, teachable and loving. In other words, free, unencumbered by people, places and things.

The warning that unless ye be converted, i.e., unless you turn, change (which is a sharp rebuke to his own followers) you will in no wise enter the Kingdom of heaven, the Messiah's earthly Kingdom. You see the twelve were divided over who was to be the Prime Minister in the New Kingdom. Some were for Peter; some were for James and some were for John. Jealousy was rampant but not in a "little child"! They, the disciples, were the ones who came to Jesus to settle the issue as to who would be the greatest in the Messiah's kingdom. It was apparent to Jesus that they had not learned the lesson of the half-shekel tax that Jesus had paid, i.e., humility. So, Jesus rebukes them - unless ye turn, unless ye change. In other words, Jesus is telling them that they won't be in the kingdom at all for their actions indicate they have turned their backs on it. They must now change their course and embrace humility and be as a little child otherwise they will not enter in.

Shall receive, etc., i.e., with honor, with respect, with affection the kingdom and its king to be. The "receiveth you" means receive the teachings with humility so that you too may teach. The "receiveth me" is, of course, self-explanatory - you're either with me or against me! So, the

first step in conversion is to be humble and to learn how to live the new life in the new kingdom free as a child suckling in his mother's arms, as Thomas has it, If you wish to be first in the kingdom then you had better humble yourself and place yourself last and be a servant to All!

This is also part of what Jesus had in mind in the riddle about the Choice of Places at the Table (Luke 14:7-11).

Here Jesus is giving a lesson in manners, especially "table-manners" for it was "at table" that Jesus did his most important planning for the Revolution, (he was accused of eating and drinking with "publicans," "harlots" and "sinners," and he himself was accused of being a "glutton and a wine-bibber"). It was from this table-fellowship that the church developed the Eucharist and not from a single, "last supper" happening!

We know that Paul carried on this table-fellowship in his various families and he too, had to exhort Family members on their "table-manners" including Peter, who it would seem, didn't learn much from Jesus! (Neither did he become leader after Jesus' demise).

Here in Luke, Chapter Fourteen, we have truths, untruths and created narrative by the church to lessen some of "the sting" of this chapter which shows Jesus clearly practicing Judaism and, of all things, dining with one of the

Chief Pharisees, these hypocrites, these fools, who supposedly were his enemies! Just read Luke 13:31 and you can see that Jesus had his followers everywhere! It is doubtful that this Pharisee was a “chief” but since it was already known that Jesus had dined, shared table-fellowship with such, the church made him a “chief” Pharisee in keeping with who and what Jesus was in their minds! Hence verses 14:3, 4, 5 and 6. They are not truths as they now stand. Following this line, it would also seem that verse 14:14B should also be thrown out, but this is not so! What Jesus intends by “the resurrection of the just” is not a resurrection of any dead, but the restoring of the promised land to its rightful owners - those who are now the poor, the oppressed and so forth, after the Revolution! All through the gospel of Luke we find a peculiar affinity for the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, the sick, the oppressed, and this has been attributed to the fact that Luke was a physician among other reasons. But this is not for us to comment on here. Humility and table-manners are our immediate concern. But first we should point out that the four editorial words of verse five are stupid! See? So, too, are the last four words of Verse One! Are you beginning to see “the mess” these gospels are really in? Believe me, some of you could have done a better job of it!

In reconstructing Luke, Chapter Fourteen, from verse

one to verse twenty-five we have to accept that Jesus spoke everything contained in these verses, in the Pharisee's house, sitting at table. But for now, we are going to reconstruct only verses seven through fourteen.

Verse seven tells us he put forth a "riddle," but it doesn't tell us what necessitated this or caused Jesus to do so excepting that some chose out the best seats (chose the chief rooms). Picture this: Jesus and some of his followers are invited to dinner and when Jesus enters the house, he spots the man with the dropsy and Jesus healed him. All were watching him when the call to eat came and there ensued a great rush to table and a jostling for the seats closest to where Jesus, the guest of honor, was to sit.

Thoroughly disgusted with this lack of courtesy and manners, he spoke the riddle to those invited to the meal by the Pharisee who was a friend of Jesus and either in sympathy with his movement or actually a "secret" follower, a spy for Jesus, even! The only other point I think we need make is about the word "wedding" in verse eight. Obviously, it is completely out of character with the whole "riddle" and should be "banquet" or "feast," at best or possibly even supper, because Verse 16 is the beginning of the Riddle of the Man who made a great supper and invited many. But in Matthew, this same "riddle" is about a king who gave a "wedding" feast for his son. Perhaps this is how

the word “wedding” got inadvertently into Luke 14:8! The church scribe goofed! And finally, here again, we have Jesus “borrowing” an old and well-known story to make his point. (See Proverbs 25:6f). The great teacher, Rabbi Hillel (c. 20 B.C.) said, “My abasement is my exaltation, and my exaltation is my abasement.” From this we may conclude that verse eleven is an ancient proverb which Jesus found already in use and was used in association with giving directions about table-manners. The question now is whether the concluding sentence had the same meaning for Jesus as for Hillel. For the latter it is a piece of practical wisdom: “Pride will have a fall, humility will be rewarded.” Is Luke 14:11 similarly intended to be a piece of practical wisdom only, simply a rule of social etiquette? Certainly not! The comparison with 14:11 as well as with Luke 14:14b, with 18:14 and with Matthew 23:12 shows that Luke 14:11 is talking about (originally) Jesus’ Revolutionary Activity, the humbling of the proud and mighty and the exaltation of the humble in the New Kingdom. Hence the direction in Luke 14:11 about the desirability of modest behavior in a guest becomes a revolutionary warning, which looks forward to the Messiah’s banquet in the New Kingdom, and is a call to renounce, Now, “self” and especially “self-righteous pretensions” and to show respect for the new leader! The king to be! (And I’m sure Jesus included the host of the meal, the Pharisee, in this call for respect.)

In much the same way the saying about the Servants Reward in Luke 17:7-10 is a demand for renunciation of all “self-righteousness” (Luke makes it Pharisaic self-righteousness). In Luke 17:1 we have Jesus speaking to the disciples. What has happened to the crowds, the opponents, the Pharisees Luke doesn’t tell us. In verse five he has the “apostles” making a request. Here, again, we can “see” the hand of the church. The saying itself in 7 through 10 in all probability was made to the crowd and not just to the “Apostles” or to the “disciples” which Luke, herein, clearly makes a distinction and one any exegete worth his salt would immediately pick-up!

They should also pick up on verse 5 and the beginning of verse 6, both “church” insertions, the word “Lord” is what we mean. Furthermore, here we are into Chapter 17 of Luke and the “Apostles” (another church insertion) asking that their faith be increased! If Luke, Chapter one through Chapter sixteen were the Truth, how could this possibly be a valid request? My God, what more could they possibly ask for? Yet, we too, of the Family have had our fill of those of “little Faith” - our dropouts and our quitters! Those so deeply mired in “self” that they are blind to the Truth! Impatient, “self-righteous” and full of the “poor me’s”! Those, then, who wish to lead while they haven’t even, as yet, learned how to follow, how to persevere! “Doing” still

comes before “Being” and this is the story, the lesson in Luke 17:7-10! “Can you imagine,” says Jesus, “that any one of you would say to his slave (it’s ironic, but so, that Luke would have us believe that the “Apostles” held slaves!) when he came in from tending the cattle or ploughing, “Be quick, and sit down to your supper.” “I think not,” says Jesus, “You would more likely say, be quick and tidy yourself and get my supper and wait on me, and when I have finished eating and drinking then you can sit and eat and drink.” “Will such a one even thank his slave when he has carried out all his orders?” Jesus asked and then said, “I think not.” And then Jesus said, “So likewise all of you.” “When you have done All that is being commanded of you, think, we too are just poor slaves, we are only doing our duty. We have done nothing yet to merit reward and all our good works give us no legal claim for such.”

But “change” goes further, it is expressed in Acts, in renunciation of “self,” in the refusal to serve two masters, and in obedience to the word of Jesus! Just as the man who carries a load places the yoke upon his neck and shoulders, so that the load may be taken by the cords at each end of the yoke, so should Jesus’ followers take the movement’s yoke upon their shoulders equally to lighten the load. Jesus’ burden is a lot lighter than that they have been used to carrying - the oppression and enslavement of the Romans,

the National Religion and the despot ethnarch, Herod.

Everything depends on Action and on sharing and caring.

So, let us see what the message of the Riddle of the Two Houses is (Matthew 7:24-27, Luke 6:47-49). But first, since this little riddle comes at the end of the so-called "Sermon on the Mount" I Paul needs to inform you, once again, that this was no "Sermon" at all. But, if not, what was it?

The so-called Sermon on the Mount was actually Jesus' declaration of Independence, and in it, he spelled out those who would be the beneficiaries of the New Age in the New Kingdom of Heaven. He also gave instructions to his followers about the coming Revolution, and it included his instructions, prior to his sending them out, on how it should be announced and those they should recruit and where. Obviously, what he expected or anticipated to happen, did not materialize and he was forced to rethink his whole scheme of things involving The Movement!

Now, back to the Riddle of the Two Houses which Jesus addressed to his followers. It is fitting that Jesus, the Son of a builder, and a builder himself, should end his declaration of independence and his announcement of his Revolutionary plans on a note of the construction of two houses. (One, at least, free to withstand).

As the torrential autumn rains, accompanied by a storm, test the foundation of the houses, so too, will the coming Revolution test the lives of the followers of Jesus. (Luke gives the impression of a river overflowing its banks which is highly improbable in Palestine).

This deluge then is the Revolution - who will survive it? And who will be prepared for the judgement that will follow it?

The answer, of course, is the one who has Prepared well and built "his house" on solid grounds!

Here again Jesus is using Isaiah, but he gives to it his own meaning. The Scripture said that only the house built on the sure foundation - stone laid in Zion - will abide the onset of the Flood (Isaiah 28:15) "He who believeth will not flee" (Isaiah 28:16). The contemporaries of Jesus taught that he who knew the Torah and obeyed it, cannot be moved. Jesus takes them back to the Scriptures then, but gives his own twist drawn from his own profound consciousness of authority: "Whosoever hears my words and obeys them" - merely hearing Jesus' words was not enough, everything Now depended on Obedience! And the obedience required must be total!

The door of the Banquet Hall which is to be the scene of the Feast of Victory is a narrow one. He who wishes to gain

admittance must strive for it while there is still time. Many will seek to enter but will not put forth the effort called for. It is particularly hard for the rich, the brutal rich of the East, of whom Jesus is thinking when he says it is easier for a camel (the largest animal known to Palestine) to go through the eye of a needle than it is for a rich man to enter into the (New) Kingdom, those rich one's, then, who remain aloof from Jesus and his movement.

The Revolutionary crisis demands a complete break with past, even from one's nearest relatives. This is part of the implication of the metaphor of letting the dead bury the dead and of the ploughman who must never look back! Thus, whosoever wishes to follow Jesus must be resolved to break every link with the past and fix their eyes only on The Future Kingdom of the Earthly Messiah!

Jesus repeatedly discourages the enthusiast by reminding him of the difficulties of discipleship and the self-discipline involved. He fully realized the dangers of both the over-zealous and the weak links.

It was in line with the things of the two paragraphs immediately above that Jesus spoke about the Fire: "He who is near me, is near the Fire. He who is far from me is far from the Kingdom" (Gospel of Thomas - Logion 82).

To be near Jesus is dangerous. For the moment it offers

nothing but hardship and hard work. For now, it is all give - no take! All doing, not being! It involves the Fire of Conflict, of trial and tribulations and sufferings but above all it requires Courage and deep Faith in Jesus and the Movement. Its common name, "the Poor," tells it all! (After the Great Discovery it became known as "the Way" and the last to use it with any great degree of success was Gandhi!) Jesus made it clear to everyone that anyone who, yielding to fear, turns away from his call excludes themselves from a place in the coming kingdom. Only through "Fire" can the kingdom be attained.

Two other sayings of Jesus which we have touched on elsewhere also belong in these categories of discouraging and testing - the sayings about the Tower Builder and the King planning a war. What Jesus is saying is, Do not act without mature consideration, for a thing half-done is worse than a thing never begun.

Continuing to follow this line of thought from Jesus, there is, in the Gospel of Thomas, Logion 98, this "riddle," "The Assassin." Herein, Jesus draws upon the stern reality of the Zealots and their movement, which incidentally, Galilee was their base of operations (as was Jesus', for most of his three year, "coming-out" mission!)

Here, Jesus said, the kingdom is like a man who wished

to kill a powerful opponent. He drew his sword in his house and stuck it into a wall, in order to determine if the strength of his hand would carry through - then he slew the powerful man! Just as this political assassin first makes sure of his strength before he embarks on his dangerous mission, so should you test yourselves to see whether you have the strength to carry The Movement through!

Two questions: Why is this saying not in Mark, Matthew, or Luke, and does this sound like a man preaching moral precepts? I'll let you make up your own minds on this, but it's obvious.

Two things, though, up to this point, are perfectly clear: 1) Jesus has, as yet, to make the discovery and, 2) the chronology of Mark, Matthew, and Luke are clearly out of whack! And why not? Consider this. If you had to change the Truth to fit what you wanted to believe, did believe, in fact, about Jesus, wouldn't you create the chronology to fit your belief? "If" the church had simply followed the line of Truth from the beginning, the Great Discovery would have been their salvation, instead of their having built their "house on sand" via an extensive "cover-up" of what was the Truth! "Freedom from" everything the church stands for today, could be their milieu - Christian Spiritualism, then, but no, they had to lie, to create a myth, that is now being exposed, much to their detriment, and eventually to their downfall!

Originally, they lied, and ever since they have done nothing less but compound the lie, and sooner or later the Deluge (the Family) is going to come and wash away the foundation that, that lie, has been built upon! Sooner or later, the Truth will out! It holds that eternal quality, to both create and destroy!

Now "If" the chronology of the New Testament were correct, which they are not, two of the first sayings of Jesus would have been those of "The Treasure Hidden in the Field" and "The Pearl and the Merchant" (actually, both of these sayings can be interpreted in both, a violent Revolutionary, and a non-violent Revolutionary context. It requires a little more than "fasting" and "praying" to be able to discern which way they were originally intended).

One thing is certain. These "sayings" came after Jesus received the "Spirit" and not before, after the so-called "transfiguration" in the gospels and not before. And not at 1) the overshadowing of Mary by the Holy Spirit or, 2) at the hands of the baptism of John the Baptist, or in any other moment, or way, except at Jesus' own Great Discovery of the Divinity of Man-Woman! The raw, stark, reality of this Truth is so simple that most people wouldn't believe it then, any more than they are rushing to believe it now. Yet, wrapped up and packaged in mythological terms and "secrecy and mystery" millions bought it and still do!

So, to the Treasure hidden in the Field, and the Pearl of immense value (Matthew 13:44-46).

I know that you are cognizant of the shortest verse in the Scripture (New Testament) that "Jesus wept." I hope now that you can catch the high levels of consciousness that Jesus employed in making the transition from the violent, to the non-violent Revolution, with such simplicity and ease of mind that Jesus also smiled!

Keep in mind now, that when Jesus was speaking about patching a garment and about putting new wine in old wine skins, he was speaking about the New Age, the New World, the earthly kingdom of the Messiah, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, then. But now he is talking about an entirely New Kingdom, a Spiritual Kingdom, then, the Spiritual Kingdom of God, which does not, and cannot, "come down" to earth. He had, then, every cause known, to smile! And, he smiled, knowing full well, that the last weapon he had to use, was his life! Would you, knowing this, have smiled? This is, you see, the very epitome of Freedom and Courage! Can you "see" this? If not, the reason is obvious - you have failed to follow the Message of I Paul exactly as given. "You exert the effort, and we will give the results" i.e., the high levels of consciousness that would allow you to "see" and "hear" ALL! Real treasures - Real Pearls!

Matthew introduces these two little riddles in his standard manner, i.e., (and again) the kingdom of heaven is like . . . In the Gospel of Thomas (Logions 76 and 109) it is the Kingdom of the Father. It is clear that in both of these “riddles” Jesus intended the Kingdom of God and most assuredly he did not speak of them, one after the other, as Matthew would have it. Many an exegete has interpreted these two riddles as a simple call for heroic action only and this is, of course, a misinterpretation! Knowing what he knows via the Message of I Paul, this “exegete” realizes that Jesus is speaking about his Great Discovery, its immense joy and what it means! The riddles are not simply a call for action. They also infer the call for total self-surrender and abandonment of all earthly things that do not matter in order to obtain that which does, the Spiritual Kingdom of God and its promise of everlasting life.

When that great Joy of discovery comes, surpassing all measure, seizes a person, it carries him away. It penetrates his heart and subjugates his mind. All else seems valueless compared with that surpassing worth. No price is too great to pay! The unreserved surrender and abandonment of what, up to then, was most valuable becomes a matter of course. The decisive thing in these two riddles is not what the two men gave-up, but the reason for doing so - the Overwhelming experience of the splendor of their “great

discovery!”

Thus, it is with the Kingdom of God; not so with the kingdom of heaven on earth, which Jesus has now abandoned! Now the Movement of “the Poor” has become the movement of “The Way,” and as such it is Now “Inclusive,” not Exclusive!

Now I Paul ask you who have perused this physical-spiritual exegesis of mine, can you see anything herein that shouldn't have been truthfully told about our friend Jesus? Sadly, the church did. Because of their blind rushing forward, their bragging and boasting, their intents and purposes, they were forced to “cover-up” all you have read herein (up to this point in our narrative) simply because they made Jesus God and God a man! And, worse, they sent God to his death!

Now, again, there is something you must also keep in mind. Jesus did not totally give up on his dream, his vision of the kingdom of heaven on earth. He simply faced reality and knew that he was ahead of his time and that his own time here was limited due to his Revolutionary plotting. In view of his great discovery and the “little time” he had left, he utilized it to establish “The Way” and he used the last weapon he had left to ensure that “The Way” would survive him. The proof of this is the fact that Saul of Tarsus was

called to carry on “The Way,” and now, we also, have been called to ensure its continuity.

The “vision” of Jesus, then, is still a dream - nothing more. It became I Paul’s dream and now it is mine and, hopefully, yours also. Clearly, then, our task is to work towards the fulfilling of Jesus’ vision, both physically and spiritually - the New Age, the New World, then, the Kingdom of heaven (once again) on this earth, W-303, and the Future New World that involves all of the 303’s! It means becoming Fully Human and Fully Spiritual, Fully Free, then, unencumbered by people, places, and things of this world and the freeing of oneself totally and completely from the “enslaving” and oppressive “self” both within and without! When you come to think of yourself as your True-Self, to act as your True-Self, and to speak as your True-Self, you will have it made - you will be home free here, and, You will be Home Free, “There!” “See?” It simply cannot be any simpler! But, oh! how very, very difficult you make it!

You see, the Spirits have done just about all they can do and will do for us, in the way of information given. (I am now writing Communication #32, I Paul.) Now it is up to “The Family” to exert their “collective effort” to bring it all into Reality!

Now, in Matthew, following the two Riddles of The

Treasure in the Field and the Pearl and the Merchant, we find Matthew giving another join i.e., “And again,” “The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net. . .” (verse 47). This section of Matthew, Chapter 13, verses 47 through 51 are also contrived, out of place, and expanded (changed).

For the Riddle of “The Net” we need to turn to Thomas, Logion 8, to discover Matthew’s source (we are not implying here “correctness” - but “source”). It’s the story of the Great Fish. And he said, “The kingdom of the Father is like a wise fisherman who cast his net into the sea and drew it up from the sea, and it was full of small fish. Among them he found a large and good fish, that wise fisherman. He threw all the small fish down into the sea and chose the large fish without hesitation. Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.”

Thus, it is when a man is overwhelmed with joy over the great discovery, all else becomes valueless compared with this one surpassing value.

What is the quality of a life that has been overmastered by this great discovery and its resultant joy? It is to follow Jesus. Its characteristic is the love whose pattern is to be found in the New Jesus who has become a servant of God and God’s now fully understood will for man! (see Luke 22:27; Matthew 10:25; John 13:15f for some of this). Such a love

finds its expression in silent giving with no sounding of a trumpet (see Matthew 6:2). It does not lay up treasure on earth, but it entrusts its possessions to God's faithful hands. It is a boundless love like that expressed in the Riddle called The Good Samaritan, Luke 10:30-37.

Since we have given an interpretation of this riddle elsewhere, I Paul will simply point out here a few particulars that deal with "love," "friend" and the question of "who is my neighbor" - who am I responsible for? The introduction to this riddle begins in Luke 10:25, when a lawyer (scribe - theologian) stands up and asks Jesus a question. They banter back and forth, and finally the scribe asks Jesus, "Who is my neighbor!" And Jesus answered him, and all those present, by telling the story of "The man going down the road and was befell by robbers!" or "Fell among robbers." (That was the "original" story.) It has been said that Great Teachers often repeat themselves and tell the same story more than once with changes appropriate to fit the current situation and this very well could be a part of the reason for the confusion in the New Testament gospels.

Luke's introduction, beginning in verse 25, differs from the parallels in both Mark 12:28-31 and Matthew 22:33-40. The reason for the difference is obvious. Luke created the narrative in order to utilize the riddle known popularly as the Good Samaritan.

Here we need a short explanation of the problems between the Jews and the so-called “mixed people” such as the Samaritans, the Galileans and so forth. Josephus, in his Antiquities, tells us that in A.D. 8 (the day is uncertain) around midnight, during a Passover, the Samaritans had defiled the Temple in Jerusalem by strewing dead men’s bones about the court, and as a result irreconcilable differences and great hostility existed between the two parties in Jesus’ day and age (see Matthew 10:5 for how Jesus viewed this).

Hence, to Luke, Jesus had intentionally used an extreme example, by comparing the chosen people of God with the unselfishness of the hated Samaritan, to teach his hearers to measure the absolute and unlimited nature of the duty of love and unselfishness, the necessity then of slaying “self” and all preconceived ideas, especially “religious” ones! The answer to the question of, “Who is my neighbor” is now clear. Everybody! Not just the man or woman living next door to you! That’s exclusiveness not inclusiveness! That’s not “the Family” its “A Family”!

In this “Riddle,” then, Jesus tells his questioners that while the “friend” is certainly, in the first place, his fellow-countryman, yet the meaning of the term is most certainly not limited to that. The example of the despised half-breed was intended to teach him that no human being was beyond

the range of his Charity, and all that that word implies! The unwritten, really, love of Love called him to be ready at all times to give his ALL, even his life, for another's Need.

This boundless nature of Love also finds its expression in Jesus' feelings towards the People who are not free, enslaved then, the poor and despised, the helpless and the insignificant then, the type that people avoid - "pass on the other side of!" Who do "you" pass on the other side of? And why? This is Jesus' answer to the question of the lawyer. "Who is my Neighbor?" Everybody with no Exceptions!

As we have seen all through this discernment that the "sayings" and "riddles" of Jesus underwent a tremendous amount of reinterpretation by the nascent church in order to cover-up Jesus' Revolutionary intentions and to make them fit into what had now become their goals and their teachings about him. Make no mistake about it, they did revere Jesus and they did believe in Jesus as the Messiah and they were awed by the stories of his great "good-works" and they did believe in his resurrection "in the flesh" and they did believe in his Ascension. If they hadn't there wouldn't have been any Christianity at all.

Where they made their "mistake" was their declaration of Jesus as God Incarnate, the Word made Flesh, all because of pressure from dissenting groups and rival religions. Once

they overstepped the bounds of Reality and Truth in this area, this scheme, they had no other way out but to continue the lie, to hand down doctrine after doctrine, such as the Immaculate Conception, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit and so forth.

As we have pointed out, it is only now, that man in his Wisdom, has finally begun to “see” the errors of the way of the church and has begun to ask questions of it.

The Church itself, up to now, has remained silent, but that silence will be, sooner or later, shattered.

Now the “Riddle” we have just finished with, more than any other in the New Testament, shows us clearly a great change in Jesus’ Thinking. It doesn’t show us a change of “heart” but it certainly shows a transformation, a Change, then, of Mind! From the “riddle” of the Good Samaritan it would appear that Jesus has now dropped his exclusiveness theme, i.e., “the chosen people of Israel” to include “all peoples” regardless of their nationality, their religion, their status and so forth! Now he sees clearly the meaning of True Freedom - abiding the Will of God - the Well-Being of All people, and not simply, the Well-Being of a Few! This theme, then, because of his Great Discovery, now became his Message, his way, The Way to “The Way!” The strict obedience to the Will of God, come what may!

Now Jesus rethinks what the true meaning of Freedom is, and what exactly self-discipline is, in line with the Will of God. Now he understands that God is the God of All and not just of a chosen few! Now Jesus realizes that his "coming-out" was no accident - somehow or other, God had actually "called him out" to do something! "To do something!" But what? If restoring God's Freedom to the People of Israel by Revolutionary means was not God's Will for Jesus, what was? And how could Jesus fulfill the Will of God for his own people, as well as others? Having discovered his own divinity, as well as the divinity of all other human beings, he, most certainly, would have to abandon his plans that included only "the chosen people of God."

Now "The Crisis" became not one of a violent Revolution but one of Salvation, of Spreading the Word throughout the Earth of the Great Discovery.

We are all aware of the Christian Religion's story of what happened to Jesus on his last trip to Jerusalem. I Paul advise one and all to anxiously await the release of the Unknown Gospel for the Truth of the Matter.

In All Love, your servant, I Paul.

29/A27 - Treatise on Freedom

To all my brothers, sisters and Partners of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL and to its Order of Thirteen, greetings.

Any treatise on Freedom should, I believe, begin with an understanding of Freedom as it applies to Faith.

As many of you are aware, I am fond of saying to people, "Keep the Faith, whatever it is," or, at times, "whatever the hell it is." It's not meant to be funny - it's simply my way of reminding people that they do have the Freedom of Choice in the Family - something they cannot have in any organized religion, sect or cult! especially so, if they wish to remain as a member of same, in good standing.

The principle of the Freedom of Faith is this:

That there is direct, immediate, and inseparable communion between each human being and the Ultimate source of all authority, both Physical and Spiritual. And that source is LIFE. Therefore, every man and every woman can know LIFE and LIFE's Will, the Mind of Christ, without any Human Intermediaries!

The surest way to this source is through the Private Conscience, from which, every honest man and woman can

decide for themselves what is righteous and act accordingly.

Remembering who and what we are, Faith in One's own decisions as honest and enlightened and Faith in One's Own decisions as in accord with the Mind of Christ are, generally speaking, the same thing. Either expresses the essential Spiritual Integrity, without which Men cannot be MEN and Women cannot be WOMEN. Precisely this is the universal principle of the Freedom of Faith wherein every Man and every Woman are ministers unto themselves. It is the "Social Order Mastery" teaching of Jesus and the "Renewal of The Mind" teaching of Paul, which together, add up to Physical and Spiritual Freedom.

You see, the New Worlds, one of which we live in but haven't yet built, arrived almost 2000 years ago with more Fire and Mystery than would attend a collision of comets or sudden perturbations of planets and galaxies, for they existed, in concept, in the minds of two Spiritual Geniuses, Jesus and then Paul, who, in their days "Knew," though no else Knew, what was necessary to be "Known."

Now continuing on with this treatise on Freedom in general, let me preface these generalities with this: No Man or Woman can surrender his or her power of Rational Decision without ceasing to be a Man or a Woman. Consequently, No Leadership may, in Law or in any other

way, require them to do so. The Family has but Seven Laws and Thirty-one Ordinances and the Family Leadership enforces same only by its compliance to them, by setting the example, then. To be “One-Minded” Spiritually does not mean “Yours not to reason why . . .”

In Christianity there are three images of God. The Catholic God was, and remains, an image of absolute Organizational Authority. The Protestant God was, and remain, an image of Schismatically Organized Self-determining Authority. The Christian Spiritual God IS, and Remains, an image of Individual Conscientious Followers of the Mind of Christ. And this, the Well-Being of All in All, begins with Freedom of The Minds and their Unity.

Obviously, of the three, the latter is more perfect and, therefore, the Freer. And Freer still, when one comes to the realization that the other two remaining, hold to the dual authority belief of two Powers, God and Satan!

Now I am not implying here, that there is no Freedom in Religion, but we do know, as well as the Leadership of Religions know, that they resist, deny, and avoid Truths that are disadvantageous to them, and so, within their spheres of Authority do their individual members. Hence, one Freedom they glaringly lack is the Truth that they are not Free within the organization itself to be Honest, Sincere

Truth-Seekers, Real Spirituals then, desirous of a Transformation of their Mind for the purpose of becoming Fully Human and Fully Spiritual in the NOW! The various doctrines, dogmas and theologies do not permit such Freedoms and those who attempt to acquire such lofty positions are, and always have been, branded as heretics! Personally, I would advise them all to become “heretics” and escape those organized religious dens of Darkness.

In speaking to people about the Family and the merits of the Message of I Paul, I usually avoid telling them that we have the best Way to “The Way” and rather say that we have the True Way to “The Way” because I feel saying the “best way” indicates an easy way to most people nowadays, and I happen to “know” that all Excellent Things are as difficult as they are Rare. Such Truths, as the Message of I Paul, that oppose no person’s profit, pleasure, or Well-Being is, to all peoples, welcome.

Now you should know from the Message that there has never been a human being, of our particular geneses, on This Earth who has known all the differences between Right and Wrong by their own Knowledge alone. To “Know,” be Aware of, then, all that is Good, Right, and True, One must be in personal contact with that which is Good, Right and True and that, my dear brothers and sisters, is your personal and private contact with Spirit through your Conscience.

The Key to Freedom is in Communication #14 of the I Paul Series, Page 4, beginning with the words “Now all the above brings us, finally, to the Mind of Christ.” We know that Freedom is not a gift, but something earned. In Communication Fourteen of the I Paul Series it states that we were endowed with Absolute Freedom by the Gift of the Mind of Christ, which, in turn, means Obedience to the Mind of Christ, which, in turn, makes manifest in our lives, that Absolute Freedom. So, we can say, that we are Truly Free only when we are being what we truly are and Doing what we truly were meant to be Doing all along in our lives.

Therefore Freedom, boundless Freedom, is ours through a strict adherence to the Principle of the Mind of Christ, “the Well-Being of All in All.” And search as you may, you can find no Sacrifice in being the good Samaritan, and here is how:

You address yourself to your higher nature, your Conscience, and ask it, in all honesty, to give you, along with its commands, the power to Obey them, and with that Power given, you let Conscience command “what it will” and you obey those Commands as your very own will.

(Keep in mind that “Conscience” and “Will” are Spirit and are therefore intimately involved in the Well-being of All in

All.)

When such a power operates in you it is irresistible, and not only do you discover what ought to be done, but you actually do what it is you have discovered, and you do it Freely and Joyfully - not Sacrificially!

So, what is Spiritual Freedom (and therefore Physical Freedom also)? It is "Acting Natural" (for without the spirit and its consciousness no Freedom can be Absolute), which is perfect control in behavior, in choice, and in execution, of that "Mind of Christ" that is in you.

You see, we were born Free and with a perfect Mind. The religious doctrines of "original sin" and baptism are false and pure spiritual folly and ignorance. The reasons are not far to seek and characteristically have to do with membership and the retention of same. The Christian religions depend in great measure upon the guilt feelings of their members and their fears of sin and an illusionary Satan. This is, of course, controlled slavery, not Freedom.

On the other hand, nobody "Joins" the Universal Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL, simply because they are an integral and recognized part of, and participant in that "ALL" from the moment of their breath here on West three zero three. Individuals can and do join the earthly "Family" and come to Family Gatherings as a matter of

Choice - their own - to learn more about their Reason for Being and their Purpose in this Life, and they Absorb the Way to "The Way" at a rate commensurate with their own inherent abilities and desire to do so. This is Freedom in Action and Freedom of Choice - people come and find that they have the assurance that their beliefs are truly their own, and not necessarily those of other Family members or its leadership.

On the other hand, if those beliefs of their own choosing have not produced the desired results in their personal life, then, and only then, do we ask that they give the Message of the Family an honest and sincere attempt to prove its Ability to change their life into what they wish it was and set them Free.

Freedom also manifests itself in an "Ease of Mind" which, in turn, makes for an ease of duty which depends upon the Doer and the Truth and magnitude of his or her love and effort in the pursuit of their tasks and ultimate goal and the Promises of the Message of I Paul.

Human Life is not a space between "two Nothings" yet that is exactly how billions upon billions of human beings have lived it, and how millions still are living it. The reason being the Lack of Freedom to do otherwise. We, of the Physical Family here on W-303 have no such lack, or better,

no reason for such a lack for we have the Message, and when utilized by us, we can be Free no matter where we are or what the conditions may be there.

The root cause of that lack of Freedom we speak of, may be political, religious, mental or spiritual in its Nature or a combination of two or more of them.

The Master said it is the Truth that sets us Free, and the Truth itself is Free, while Freedom itself is not. Freedom, to Jesus, then, was something earned through Faith, through Change and through Righteousness, and Righteousness itself is the True Recipient of "Recognition"!

Certainly, "The Truth," to Jesus was God, but in view of his statement on Worship, wherein one must worship in truth and in spirit, it meant also Loyalty, Sincerity, Honesty, Correctness and Obedience to God in ALL of One's Words, Acts and Deeds and Thoughts as a Way of Life ensuring, not only one's own Well-Being but, in Reality, the Well-Being of All.

The Whole Message of I Paul is geared to this Truth and Freedom, and this is as it should be, for its origin, and hence its possible application, relate directly to the on-going struggles of the weak against the mighty. No ingenuities of doctrine can alter, and no power long suppress, the fact that Jesus sought to make Men and Women Masters of their

social and spiritual Orders, and that Paul sought to make Men and Women Masters of Themselves through a Renewal of their Minds. The Freedom content of Christian Spiritualism is ineradicable. Freedom was in fact the evangel, the “good news,” and on no other premise can it survive and flourish!

Hopefully, you do see, that this is the reason why the Message offers something familiar, something available, something provocative and something that works if you work with it. It is also why the Message so diligently puts forth Jesus’ teaching of “Fear Not.” Fear is the very curse of Freedom and the single most enslaver of the Minds of Men and Women on this earth. People fear, yet they fail miserably in the realization that almost everything they do fear they never actually experience! And, ironically, the one thing people fear most, Death, is the One Thing they should not Fear for the reason the most fear it - the End of Life - theirs!

Death signifies Change, a regeneration, a rebirth, or a reestablishing of Life, and not the end of Life, then. Death, then, in and of itself, is another form of Freedom, and one most humans have absolutely no understanding of - and so in their spiritual ignorance they fear it instead of intelligently Preparing for it!

And speaking of matters that are misunderstood let me add this one about truth: the truth produces, when discovered, understood, and utilized, one great Thing - "Comprehensive Righteousness" - and in that Righteousness lies Absolute Freedom and "Recognition"! and that my dear brothers and sisters is the Ultimate of all that the Message holds out to you. It is what I call Spiritual Completeness in the NOW! Nothing but nothing can prevail long against it when it is properly and faithfully practiced.

In closing let me leave you all with this:

True Christian Spiritual Freedom is the acquired habit of living of one's Life from a Self-disciplined regimen, one day at a time, where, in that day one obeys the Mind of Christ through the privacy of their Conscience to the best of their ability, forsaking such matters as "self," shortcuts, "mistakes," excuses, procrastinations and so forth, in one's sincere and honest attempts at perfect control of their behavior, their choices, and their executions of that Will that Wills above all other wills. Love, then, and do as You Will - you simply cannot get any closer to The Truth nor be any Freer here on this Earth.

In Love and Freedom,

Your brother, I Paul. S.G.

P.S.

Now, I have taken the Message from Communication One, I Paul, all The Way through Communication Thirty-three, I Paul and given you its meaning regarding Freedom and the Freedom available to you in the flesh. I have left the “taking out of context” alone, and I have avoided intellectualizing and rationalizing in order to give you the Whole Picture clearly through the process of carrying everything along with me in my discernment to its obvious conclusion.

For those of you who prefer the “Short-Form” for the purpose of retention, let me give you this as regards the Three Levels of Freedom: The Power of, and the Love of The Mind of Christ is a Commanding Instrument for The Minds to use. “The Will,” then, is Higher than The Minds, and hence its Rightful prerogative is to govern and direct The Minds, just as it is the prerogative of the Higher Mind or Conscience of the Spirit body to govern and direct the Lower Mind which, in turn, has the prerogative to govern and direct the Words, Acts and Deeds of the Physical Body.

P.S.S.

To act against my Conscience is neither safe for me nor open for me. And in this lies my Freedom for it supplies

my Preternatural Insight.

I Paul.

29/A28 - Visions, OBE's, Transfigure, Transform, Transcendence

Greetings:

A "vision" is the seeing of something that is not immediately visible. It could be a vision of something past, or of something future. Visions can be perceived in both the sleep state and the awake state.

Since everyone sleeps and dreams, they are "visionaries" more than they are dreamers. A dream is made up of a number of images, thoughts, colors, or absence of such, hopes, aspirations and so forth. Day dreams are fanciful visions of the conscious mind, ideas, ideals, things imagined as real or possible through Creative Imagination. Mystics have been known to be "caught up in visions" wherein they have had "the sensation" of being somewhere else than where they actually were and the "seeing and hearing" of sacred things, at times even "touching and smelling" such things, such as unexpected and remarkable apparitions.

Many "visions" and dreams are mistaken as Out of Body experiences or transcendings. This is usually imagined by the unschooled, the untrained and the spiritually ignorant. It is more often than not the "self" at work in you

causing the imagination to run wild, creating illusions, not realities.

Now an OBE is as different from visions and dreams as is Light and Darkness. Furthermore, there are different stages of, and different levels, where OBE's are utilized. We cogitate to meditate, meditate to reach the Trance State wherein we Unite the Minds, this Unity being necessary to experience the Out of Body phenomenon.

The contemplation, the cogitating, the reflection, the meditation, the abandoning, the surrendering, and the praying are all self-induced stages up to the Uniting of the Minds where the Trance State begins. From there on it is a collective effort and no longer an independent one. In a normal OBE the Trance State is of a minute period, after which the Full Consciousness is restored to the mind, which is out of the body, while the physical vessel remains immobile in the Trance State until its consciousness is restored to it.

Most OBE's are of the type, wherein, the Minds remain within the source of, the Realms of, the Material Universe and do not enter into the Higher Levels of the Spiritual Universe. The "sensation" of hovering over and viewing one's physical body, the "visiting" of friends, acquaintances, strangers, locations known and unknown,

such as homes, towns, cities et cetera, are OBE's within the Material Realms and not of the Spirit Realms, the same holds true for telepathy and automatic writing, visions and dreams, images and apparitions. Such phenomena as all of the above are not of Divine Consciousness in the Pure Sense which is a necessary part of Transcending. A key to transcendence is to "act natural," and to "act natural" in the spiritual sense is to be your True-Self within a duality of Minds.

To Transcend is to change thoroughly, to transfigure, in form and structure, in order to go above and beyond the Material Realms.

Therefore, while OBE's are becoming more and more common, transcending remains a rarity, even for those who have mastered the art, simply because All Transcendings are preceded by a "call," and then by "instructions." OBE's in and of themselves have their dangers but nowhere near the magnitude inherent in all Transcendences.

Now I P, have transcended. I don't believe I have nor do I simply assume I have; I "know" I have for it has been "confirmed by Spirit" and by my reports of same. No one transcends simply for the sake of it. There is always a reason, a purpose, a necessity for such transactions. Mine are clearly CPM #30 and its Addendum #1, entitled

“Symbols and Signs in Relation to the Astral, Planetary, Cosmos and Spiritual Realms and the “Bodies” relevant to them, including the Etheric.” Other reasons and purposes have been involved with my Spiritual education and elucidation of Things Absolutely Invisible while in the body and not available to a common OBE.

The Message of I Paul clearly informs one and all that if anyone transcends two will immediately know - the person who Transcends and P, the one receiver of The Message and its source. This holds true until P transcends and does not return into the vessel of flesh and blood. I know of none.

From “the Book of the Two Ways” to be contained in CPM #30 and CPM #31 we relate to you the following from this Arcane work:

The Spirit of Death is shown as “the gentleness of the physical being,” and Divine Consciousness is shown as a level wherein one can “hear” LIFE thinking who doesn’t think. That there are more levels to each of these than currently meets the eye seems a certainty.

The Spirit of Death is further shown as the paraclete who guides the transcender in throwing off the carnal and putting on the glorious body temporarily, which is necessary to enter into the Mansions of the Seven Pillars, Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace. We can

only enter, through transcendence, Five - Unity and Peace being unavailable to those who are returning to the Material Realms.

This transcript is given with the appropriate, corresponding, CPM's, fully in Mind, and II Corinthians 12:2f - Romans 8:6.

For Your Understanding,

Love,

P.

29/A-Last - A Journey to The Fifth Pillar - Wisdom

A Journey to the Fifth Pillar - The House of the "Book of Life," The Pillar of Wisdom. Its Challenge, Its Success, Its Purpose and its Safe Ending, with Great Faith and High Hope of a return visit in The Near Future.

Man, right from the beginning, has been an adventurer, a searcher, a seeker of Truth. His belief in a certain mysterious Wisdom hidden in its contents keeps many people on a constant search for "the Sacred Inspired Book of the Ancients," not the bible, mind you, but something of much greater Antiquity. This "book" is known by various other titles, if it actually exists, such as "the Book of Immortality," "The Book of Eternal Life," "The Secrets of Life," "The Mysteries of Life and Death" and so forth.

I personally, am not acquainted with any of the above books, nor do I know for sure, whether all or any one of them exists.

The book they are all searching for, I believe, is "the Book of Life" which is not to be "found" anywhere here, for it is not here. It is elsewhere and searchers search in vain in their vanity and their foolishnesses for the book that will

give them everlasting life here, such as the Fountain of Youth seekers of which there are still a few left.

The Book they search for is a Spirit Book, not a book of a material nature.

The closest they can come to the Book they search for, the closest they can come to possessing the book they seek, is the Spirit Message of I Paul.

Now the Message does have its mysterious Wisdom hidden in it. Yet it also gives all the keys, clues, signs, symbols, numbers and so forth, to enable a serious and sober seeker of The Truth all the Things necessary to discern it, for after all, nothing can be discerned from nothing. And the Message itself is way, way above and beyond even being "something." It's the supernatural explanation of the Supranatural as well as being a way of Life, here and now. Given Spiritually for the Well-Being and compliance of mankind everywhere, it is therefore both a way of Life for man and his spirit.

Paul mentions the "Book of Life" in his letter to the Philippians.

The Message, literally, is simple enough for just about anyone to follow, who can read, write, and think for themselves. Esoterically it is more difficult and requires one

to be Spiritually Minded and the directions, The Way to becoming so minded are very clearly spelled out in the Message itself, literally. The Way in is The Way Out. For none of us live unto ourselves alone and no one dies unto themselves alone. For whether I live, I live unto the LIGHT and whether I die, I die unto the LIGHT. For to this very end the LIGHT went dark, was revived and its Brightness restored Anew that it may be the Light for both the living and the dead.

For all things are for our sakes, our edification, that are Good, Right and True, and otherwise, so that the abundant Grace might through the Thanksgiving of many Redound to the Glory of LIFE. For which cause we faint not, but though our outward being perish, the inward being is Renewed day by day. For we look not at the things which are seen but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are Temporal, but the things which are not seen are Eternal. For we walk by Faith, the Full Measure of Faith, and not by sight.

LIFE has given unto us All the “earnest” of the Spirit. Given to us as a Pledge of our Inheritance, through the Mind of LIGHT. The price of this “earnest” of the Spirit is eternal vigilance and a diligence toward the walking after and in the Spirit. Let, then this Mind in you be activated as it was in Jesus. For in its activation an entirely New World is opened

up to the activater. To those who Fully Activate this Mind in them, entirely New Worlds are opened up to them, so different from the present world and the present Life as is the difference between night and day, the Light and the Darkness.

Such as these, who are blessed with the Fully Activated Mind of Christ, are few and far between. Yet they know each other well. They converse.

These are the True Christian Spiritualists, the Ones who have united the Minds and have total order in their Life, the Fully Human and the Fully Spiritual ones, who in spite of their distresses, their infirmities, their painfulnesses, be they physical or otherwise, who keep the watch unceasingly, unselfishly for Christ's sake, and as True Servants always answer the call, whether it be to the great things, or to the little things, for it matters not to a True Servant of the Spirit. Did not Jesus know and practice this?

He washed the feet of his mortified disciples, did he not? Yet he also did the great things, the difficult things of life, for LIFE. This is the True Mark of a Faithful and beloved servant. The ones who allow nothing to come between them and the Seven Pillars of LIFE nor the Mind of LIGHT.

Servants such as these are welcome in the Spirit Realms.

Now I, as a servant have been called to do many things but nothing quite like what I was to do on July 8, 1985, a Monday, beginning sometime in the afternoon and ending in the evening sometime between 7:30 P.M. and 8 o'clock, the longest OBE I have ever taken, and I will relate it to you to the very best of my ability to do so and to do so as accurately as possible.

To say I was excited would not be truthful, the excitement and the elation did not come over me until hours later. Therefore, I give this report to you in all Faith, Hope, Love, Truth and hopefully your understanding of my awe.

I wish this to be the last Addendum to CPM #29, as the prologue to CPM #30.

Once, not so long ago, a Spirit entered the realm of the Fourth Earth and in an ongoing manner gave into the hands of a chosen one, Great Wisdom, for the express purpose of its dissemination among the physical-vessel people of this particular Earth. This was also the Rebirth of the Family spiritually designated as West 303, a fact unknown to the Receiver-Automatist at that particular time.

Now this chosen one was given no special Powers, what he has amassed, in and of himself, he has acquired through his own diligent effort to a Mastery of The Minds. But that which was seeded in his mind and placed in his hands,

trustingly, is a Great Power, in and of itself, for it was the "Book of Life," known in its more common form, as the Message of I Paul. Its origin, Cosmic. Its original transcript was done by another Trusted Servant, a "Life-Man," from the Family of the First Earth, Spiritually known as East 303.

This chosen one, now a Trusted and beloved servant from the Fourth Earth, believing that he was done with "travelling," unexpectedly received a call to an assembly of the Representatives of the Four Earths, East, North, South and West. This he was told, would require his Transcendence to the Fifth Pillar of LIFE, the House of Wisdom, as it would also for the other three.

Now, from here on, my dear brothers and sisters is where I might lose you, so do try to follow me!

In preparation for this visit to the Fifth Realm the aforementioned Spirit instructed his servant-medium on the protocol of the meeting. He told him to appear at the Portal of the Fifth Mansion in bright attire, and when asked by the keepers of the door for the reason of his dress, he was instructed to reply that it was because two sisters had left his Family for Home and that he knew they had passed this Way. When asked their names he was told to give them promptly.

These, being, the same names of those who would be

speaking, would look in amazement at one another, and then they would quickly but graciously open the Portals wide to him without another word.

The Spirit further instructed his beloved servant, as they travelled along, in this manner:

When thou comest into the presence of the other three, the Life Man, the Light Man, and the Cosmos Man, then there shalt be assembled in one place, the four species of man, a First, mind thee, but not the last.

Now, these three, the Etheric, the Astral, and the Planetary will offer thee the food of the Dead - do not eat of it.

They will offer thee the water of the Dead - do not drink it.

They will offer thee a brightly colored cloak, as their own - put it on.

They will offer thee oil - anoint thy self with it.

The advice that I tell thee - do not neglect it.

The word that I tell thee - Observe it.

Finally, having parted company with the Spirit guide, the Trusted and beloved servant made his appearance in the

Fifth Realm as instructed and everything happened as foretold.

After their offerings the beloved servant spoke to them as the Spirit had “spoken” to him saying:

Bring me food of Life that I may eat. Food of Life they brought him - he did not eat. Then he said to them:

Bring me water of Life that I may drink. Water of Life they brought him - he did not drink. Then he said to them:

Bring me a cloak that I may put it on. They brought him another cloak - he put it on. Then he said to them:

Bring me oil that I may anoint myself. They brought him more oil - he anointed himself and them also.

When they had seen all this, they were truly amazed and said:

Why, P, didest thou not eat? Why didest thou not drink? How will thee remain alive?

P replied, my Spirit said unto me, thou shalt not eat, thou shalt not drink. Furthermore, when I ahungered you gave me naught to eat. When I was athirst you gave me naught to drink. Yet I wear your cloaks and I have used Your oils and the advice I was given I did not neglect and the word I was given I Observed. They said:

Welcome to the Mansion of Wisdom brother for you have passed the Test, as we have in the past, and we find you not wanting in Wisdom, Truth, Love, Hope and Faith. Let us now, together, sail to the Sixth Realm, the Place of the Mansion of Unity, where we may unite as brother spirits and Servants of the LIFE and LIGHT and lay our plans for Peace and the All in All before the Spirit of LIGHT!

P replied:

Who, among us, has ascended up into heaven, and descended?

Who, among us, has gathered the wind in his fists?

Who, among us, has gathered the waters in his garments? Or has bathed in the Fire?

Which one of us has raised up all the ends of the earths?
Not a one of us!

I say, now that we have met, let us return to our proper places, our own Earths, and again await another Call, for the purposes you have proposed, if it be The Will of LIFE. Let us not give into the Night where a name is not called, but there are many replies. Let us, go into the Light, and “see” who calls out. Let none stand in our way home.

With these words the four assembled departed, each to

their own direction, East, North, South, and P to the West. All, it has been reported, have arrived safely back into their “earthly bodies.” The Life-man to the Etheric, The Light-man to the Astral, the Cosmos-man to the Planetary, the Vessel-man to the Physical, through the guidance of the Mind, the Water, the Wind, the Fire and the Spirit.

With this first assembly of representatives of the Four Earths, new windows have been opened into what, in the past, has been dimly seen and darkly understood ways of the spirits of men, wherever they may be, wherever they may ascend to or descend from, in Love and Truth for the purposes of Unity and Peace.

They will all transcend again, whether in the body or out of the body, it matters not, for what is to be, will be, IF!

The Way Out is also The Way In.

Much Love,

Your Servant,

P.

A key to Transcending is to “act natural,” and to “Act Natural” is to be your True-Self within a Duality of Minds.